

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: East New Britain

STATION: Rabaul

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**The Library**  
UC SAN DIEGO

**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Rabaul  
 ACCESSION No. 496  
 VOL. No. 1 : 1950-53 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17

| REPORT NO:   | FOLIO   | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | AREA PATROLED                       | MAPS/<br>PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL           |
|--------------|---------|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| [1] 1-50/51  | 1-13    | Normoyle C CDO            | Tavui Point and Rabuan              | 1 map           | 28-31/8/50<br>24-27/9/50   |
| [2] 2-50/51  | 14-37   | Lang K.J Po               | Surke of York Islands               | 1 map           | 23/8-22/9/50               |
| [3] 3-50/51  | 38-52   | Normoyle C CPO            | Mataupi & Malaguna                  | 1 map           | 18-20/9/50<br>25-26/9/50   |
| [4] 4-50/51  | 53-63   | Normoyle C CPO            | Wodup, Napapor & Lung Lunga         | 1 map           | 23-24/10/50<br>27-30/10/50 |
| [5] 6-50/51  | 64-87   | Frenberg SM a/cdso        | Portion of Open Bay hinterland N.B. | -               | 10-21/5/1951               |
| [6]          |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [7]          |         | MOKOKKEL Special Patrol   |                                     |                 |                            |
| [8] 4-50/51  | 88-110  | Frenberg SM a/cdso        | Open Bay hinterland N.B             | 2 map           | 2-20/11/1950               |
| [9] 1-51/52  | 111-128 | Orkew M.B.                | Vunadadir, Tavuliu & Nanuraran      | 1 map           | 15-8/14/52<br>22-30/4/52   |
| [10]         |         |                           | village of the Rabaul Sub-Division. | 1 map           | 1-8/5/52<br>23-2/6/52      |
| [11] 1-52/53 | 129-142 | Williamson K.R Po         | North Coast, Gazelle Peninsula      | -               | 22/7-24/8/52               |
| [12] 2-52/53 | 143-153 | Jones K.W a/cdso          | Buka of York Islands                | 1 map           | 22/7-9/9/52                |
| [13] 3-52/53 | 154-165 | Sherr J.B C PO            | Watom Island                        | 1 map           | 2-10/10/53                 |
| [14] 4-52/53 | 166-184 | Norton J.E Po             | Tavuliu area Rabaul S/S             |                 | 11/2-14/13/53              |
| [15]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [16]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [17]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [18]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [19]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [20]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [21]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [22]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [23]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [24]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [25]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [26]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [27]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [28]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [29]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [30]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [31]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [32]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [33]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [34]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [35]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [36]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [37]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [38]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [39]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [40]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [41]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [42]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [43]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [44]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [45]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [46]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [47]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [48]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [49]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [50]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [51]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [52]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [53]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [54]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [55]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [56]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [57]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [58]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [59]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [60]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [61]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [62]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [63]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [64]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [65]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [66]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [67]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [68]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [69]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [70]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [71]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [72]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [73]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [74]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [75]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [76]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [77]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [78]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [79]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [80]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [81]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [82]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [83]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [84]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [85]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [86]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [87]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [88]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [89]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [90]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [91]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [92]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [93]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [94]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [95]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [96]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [97]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [98]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [99]         |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [100]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [101]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [102]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [103]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [104]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [105]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [106]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [107]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [108]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [109]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [110]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [111]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [112]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [113]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [114]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [115]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [116]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [117]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [118]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [119]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [120]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [121]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [122]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [123]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [124]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [125]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [126]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [127]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [128]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [129]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [130]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [131]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [132]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [133]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [134]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [135]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [136]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [137]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [138]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [139]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [140]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [141]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [142]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [143]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [144]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [145]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [146]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [147]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [148]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [149]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [150]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [151]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [152]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [153]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [154]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [155]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [156]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [157]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [158]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [159]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [160]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [161]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [162]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [163]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [164]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [165]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [166]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [167]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [168]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [169]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [170]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [171]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [172]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [173]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [174]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [175]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [176]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [177]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [178]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [179]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [180]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [181]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [182]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [183]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [184]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [185]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [186]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [187]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [188]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [189]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [190]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [191]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [192]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [193]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [194]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [195]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [196]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [197]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [198]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [199]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [200]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [201]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [202]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [203]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [204]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [205]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [206]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [207]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [208]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [209]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [210]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [211]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [212]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [213]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [214]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [215]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [216]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [217]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [218]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [219]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [220]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [221]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [222]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [223]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [224]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [225]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [226]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [227]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [228]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [229]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [230]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [231]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [232]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [233]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [234]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [235]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [236]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [237]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [238]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [239]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [240]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [241]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [242]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [243]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [244]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [245]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [246]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [247]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [248]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [249]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [250]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [251]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [252]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [253]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [254]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [255]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [256]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [257]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [258]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [259]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [260]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [261]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [262]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [263]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [264]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [265]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [266]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |
| [267]        |         |                           |                                     |                 |                            |

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

RABAUL SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1950/1951

1951/1952

1952/1953



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Habakal (New Britain) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by C. Naimeyle C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Tami & Habakal

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N. Packet D.A.S.F.

Natives.....

Duration—From Aug. 28, 29 & 31 to Sept. 4 & 5 Number of Days 5.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, inspection of village

hygiene.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Po

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,

RABAUL.

7th September, 1950.

District Officer,

RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol - TAVUI and RALUAN.

Reference: Patrols - Rabaul Sub-District: D.S.30/1/1  
August 24th, 1950.

Patrol Report No.

Report of Patrol to: TAVUI No. 1, TAVUI No. 2, TAVUI No. 3,  
RALUAN No. 1, RALUAN No. 2 and  
VUNALAKA.

Area Patrolled: TAVUI POINT and RALUAN.

Objects of Patrol: 1. Census  
2. Inspection of Hygiene conditions  
in Villages.

Duration of Patrol: August 28th, 1950,  
August 29th, 1950,  
August 31st, 1950,  
September 4th, 1950,  
September 7th, 1950.  
5 days.

Personnel Accompanying: Mr. W. Parker, Department of  
Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.  
APELIS, a native clerk.

INTRODUCTION.

Of the three villages in the TAVUI area only one had been patrolled since the war prior to my visit. TAVUI No. 1 was visited by Mr. J. R. Keenan A/A.L.O. on May 25th, 1949, when he recorded Census there.

RALUAN No. 1, RALUAN No. 2 and VUNALAKA have all had visits since the war.

DIARY

Monday, 28th August, 1950.

8.30 a.m. Depart Rabaul.  
8.40 a.m. Arrive Tunnel Hill. Delayed by road work.  
9.10 a.m. Depart Tunnel Hill.  
9.45 a.m. Arrive TAVUI No. 3.  
10.30 a.m. Census.  
12.30 p.m. Lunch.  
1.05 p.m. Census resumed.  
3.00 p.m. Census completed. Officer of Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries talked about agriculture. Inspected village.

Diary (cont.)

Monday, 28th August, 1950. (cont.)

3.20 p.m. Mr. Parker completes talk. I gave a talk on village hygiene and sanitation.  
3.45 p.m. Talk completed; depart for Rabaul.  
4.25 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.

Tuesday, 29th August, 1950.

10.30 a.m. Depart Rabaul.  
11.07 a.m. Arrive TAVUI No. 2.  
11.30 a.m. Census commenced. All prepared.  
12.15 p.m. Lunch.  
1.05 p.m. Census resumed.  
3.05 p.m. Census completed. Mr. Parker addresses gathering about agriculture. I inspect village.  
3.20 p.m. I address gathering about sanitation and hygiene.  
4.10 p.m. Depart TAVUI No. 2.  
4.50 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.

Wednesday, 30th August, 1950.

Remain Rabaul to accompany Mr. J. K. McCarthy, District Officer, New Britain District, on aerial survey of MAKOLKOL country, New Britain.

Thursday, 31st August, 1950.

6.15 a.m. Depart Rabaul for TAVUI.  
9.00 a.m. Arrive TAVUI No. 1.  
9.15 a.m. Census commenced.  
11.05 a.m. Census amendment completed. I address gathering about hygiene and sanitation. Address interrupted so that village people could extinguish large grass fires close by.  
11.40 a.m. Address continued.  
11.45 a.m. Depart TAVUI No. 1.  
12.10 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.  
Rest of day at District Office carrying out routine duties.

Friday, 1st September, 1950.

Routine duties District Office.

Saturday, 2nd September, 1950.

Routine duties, District Office.

Sunday, 3rd September, 1950.

Rest.

Monday, 4th September, 1950.

8.00 a.m. Depart Rabaul for RALUAN.  
9.00 a.m. Arrive RALUAN No. 1, commence Census amendment.  
10.30 a.m. Census completed.  
10.55 a.m. Mr. Parker addresses village about agriculture.  
11.00 a.m. Mr. Parker completes talk. I address gathering.  
11.15 a.m. Address completed; leave for RALUAN No. 2.  
11.20 a.m. Arrive RALUAN No. 2.  
11.30 a.m. Census amendment commenced.  
1.00 p.m. Census completed. Mr. Parker speaks about agriculture.  
1.07 p.m. I address people about hygiene and sanitation.  
1.20 p.m. Lunch.  
1.35 p.m. Depart for VUNALAKA.  
1.50 p.m. Arrive VUNALAKA.  
2.00 p.m. Census amendment commenced. No book at village, rough copy made on foolscap paper. Book alleged to be at Sub-District Office. Rough copy made to compare with book compiled by native.

Diary (cont.)

Monday, 4th September, 1950. (cont.)

- 3.40 p.m. Rough copy completed. Mr. Parker speaks to gathering about agriculture.  
3.45 p.m. I address gathering re hygiene and sanitation.  
4.05 p.m. Depart for Rabaul.  
4.55 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.

Tuesday, 5th September, 1950.

Routine duties District Office.

Wednesday, 6th September, 1950.

Routine duties, District Office.

Thursday, 7th September, 1950.

- 8.00 a.m. Depart to correct census at VUNALAKA.  
9.00 a.m. Arrive. Census commenced.  
11.15. a.m. Census corrected; departed for Rabaul.  
11.50 a.m. Arrive Rabaul.  
Patrol complete.

This was a very interesting day and I found great interest in the ways of the natives before my arrival in the area.

The houses of the village were in very condition and clean, while the pigs, goats, cattle, chickens and other animalsritten  
in the village. The fact has been noted that the village could  
not be healthy if the houses now described by the natives  
were allowed to dispose of the rubbish by burning and

the natives in the village are in good condition but are however  
the inhabitants prefer to use the surrounding bush and  
the water which is available to deposit their wastes material  
and the people know that this practice is unhygienic  
and soon realized that the waste should be removed  
and present conditions very bad. Persons  
a number of villages have been visited and  
there is no doubt that

the water sources are not being used due to the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the

the prevention of malaria should be done by the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the

the prevention of malaria should be done by the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the

the prevention of malaria should be done by the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the  
fact that the water is not being used due to the

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS

At TAVUI No. 2 it was found that many of the male natives are at the Duke of York Islands and have been away some five months. They gave no reason for their visit to the islands and the village officials and elders are becoming concerned about their prolonged absence.

The Luluai of TAVUI No. 1 had recorded a few new births in the village book. The Luluai was told to refrain from this practice, but his eagerness to assist the Department of District Services and Native Affairs was not dampened. He was told that if he desired to record births and deaths for statistical purposes he should do so in a separate book and when a recording officer came to the village he would be greatly assisted by previous notes made by him.

It was found that some natives who had previously appeared to have their names recorded for census were reluctant to appear a second time. It was shown the natives the necessity for every man, woman and child of the village to appear.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

I would refer you to Mr. W. Parker's report on the abovementioned subject which will be submitted with this report.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH

##### TAVUI No. 3

This village was extremely dirty and a feeble attempt to clean part of the village before my arrival was evident.

The houses of the village were in fair condition and clean, while old tins, broken bottles, coconut husks and other rubbish littered the village. The effect that such rubbish about the village could have on the health of its occupants was described to the natives and they were instructed to dispose of the rubbish by burning and burying.

The latrines in the village are in good condition but are never used. The inhabitants prefer to use the surrounding bush and old tracks in and upon which to deposit the natural faecal materials from the body. We know that this practice is most detrimental to the good health of the village, and the natives were told to refrain from their present practice and to use the latrines. Reasons for the necessity of village sanitation were given clearly and distinctly to the people.

The water supplies near the village were most unhealthy. The point at which water is drawn for village consumption was also a watering point for animals. It was suggested that the water point be fenced off to prevent animals from going to it.

The prevention of Malaria was stressed and some time was spent telling the natives how to prevent the mosquito from breeding.

The unhealthy effect that alcoholic beverages have upon man and in particular the indigenous inhabitants of Papua and New Guinea were described. The people were told that no native was to drink alcoholic liquor and that if any native did drink liquor of the penalty that would be imposed.

Not only does alcohol affect the body of the native, but through him it has an ill effect upon his social life. Natives who drink alcohol become aggressive rather than helpless or passive and are prone to conduct themselves in a manner repugnant to their society. The natives were told to exclude this new practice from social activities.

I am of the opinion that if this new obsession is not quelled

Medical and Health (cont.)

soon there will be an outbreak of conflict amongst the Tolais.

TAVUI No. 2

Here, also, Village Hygiene and Sanitation, the necessity for living healthy lives and the abstinence from alcoholic liquor were stressed fully.

In this village many of the natives were suffering from YAWS, (first and second stages), sores about the legs and feet and eye diseases (probably a form of conjunctivitis). It was necessary to have some of the villagers report to Hospital for medical treatment.

TAVUI No. 1

This village was quite clean and the people in apparent good health. As instructed, talks on village hygiene and sanitation and the detrimental effect of alcoholic beverages upon natives were repeated.

In this village the owners of pigs pen the animals. This is one of the few villages that practise penning and I think this is one factor that contributes to good health in this village.

RALUAN No. 2

Usual talks about hygiene and alcoholic liquor were given.

A few cases of YAWS and sores about the legs were noted and the sufferers were instructed to report to hospital for treatment.

It was explained that hospital treatment is necessary for them to regain good health - they reported to hospital.

Raluan No. 2 was clean in appearance although a few old Japanese latrines in the bush near the village were evidently breeding grounds for mosquitoes. The villages were instructed to fill the old drums with earth to prevent water lying there, and so prevent mosquitoes breeding.

VUNALAKA

This village was clean and the inhabitants had evidently cultivated a certain pride about their village. Houses were in good condition and clean, while bush around the village was kept well back. It was gratifying to see a village so clean and the people so conscientious about their village.

There was no trace of faecal material around the village or in the bush and the latrines showed signs of use.

Some cases of YAWS and sores were noted and the sufferers have reported to the Native Hospital, Rabaul, for treatment.

The usual talks about hygiene and the malpractice of consuming alcohol were given.

EDUCATION

The people of the TAVUI areas, especially the younger members of the community are very interested and keen to have some sort of academic training.

The majority of the children eligible to attend school do so regularly and their standard of education appears to be quite advanced.

RALUAN Area

Some native children attend school at the area school, TAVIL-IIU,

Education (cont.)

RALUAN Area (cont.)

which is some considerable distance away. These pupils are few. If the distance to school were less I feel sure that there would be a greater attendance.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

TAVUI

The main road from Rabaul to the Evacuation Camp is in good condition while the road from the Camp to TAVUI No. 2 can be classified as a jeep track.

The heavy rains experienced earlier this year have badly washed away parts of this road. The road from TAVUI No. 2 to TAVUI No. 3 has been severely damaged by rain waters and now remains only a foot track.

RALUAN

The "Burme Road" is unsafe although some of the traffic from Rabaul to Kokopo use this road. An alternative route to this area is the Tunnel Hill Road to the North Coast then the Kokopo Road from Kurakakau.

The Tunnel Hill Kokopo road is in fair condition although literally a dust bowl. This road in the Wet season will require much maintenance to keep it open, as parts of it cross water courses and because it is one of the longest routes to Kokopo.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Throughout the villages there appears to be a constant lack of obedience to the luluai. I do not mean that the luluai has no control whatever, but in cases where the luluai acting within his lawful powers tells natives to carry out an instruction he will very often be ignored.

It is often found that the native fearing no penalty for disobedience neglects to carry out instructions.

This apparent lack of obedience to officials is probably due to the relative lack of much of our present law and order which the villages of Rabaul Sub-District and no doubt elsewhere experienced during those few months after cessation of hostilities.

People throughout the villages were told of the necessity for obeying village officials. It was shown them that village officials are really mediators for us, the Administration. The people must look to the luluai for guidance and he, when acting in his lawful power, must be obeyed.

CENSUS

TAVUI No. 3

This was the first census since the cessation of hostilities. The majority of the village was present to have names recorded. After the places of residence had been established census followed smoothly.

TAVUI No. 2

This was the first census since the cessation of hostilities. Nearly all were present and census recording was conducted satisfactorily.

Census (cont.)

TAVUI No. 1

Here work involved the amendment of the previous census. The previous census and initial census since the war was made by Mr. J. R. Keenan, A/Assistant District Officer, on 25th May, 1949.

No obstacles were met with in recording the amendments as the people were most co-operative.

RALUAN No. 1

Here the census was amended. The previous census was carried out by Mr. J. R. Keenan on 2nd March, 1949.

RALUAN No. 2

Census was amended. Previous census carried out by Mr. J. R. Keenan on 2nd March, 1949.

VUNALAKA

The previous census here was made by a native, one TAUPA, a native clerk of the Sub-District Office, and the census was recorded on 12th December 1949.

The census book was removed from the village by the clerk and held at the Sub-District Office. I completed a rough census on foolscap paper to compare and amend the village book at the Sub-District Office. No comparison or amendment could be made because names recorded were different.

The native making the census evidently had two ages foremost in his mind at the time he compiled the census - twentyeight and thirtynine. These two ages appeared frequently for men and women.

The family groups were incorrect and often forgotten, and insufficient space was allowed for natural increases in families. This fact alone warranted a new book.

I am aware that an officer's task in determining the age of natives is not a simple matter and when ages are recorded there is a natural error of a few years. However, TAUPA'S ages were just numbers and anyone received any number irrespective of his appearance. This native has no idea of his own age so I find it hard to believe that he could possibly ascertain the age of any of his fellows.

May I suggest that if a native be permitted to record census that he have some standard of academic training, a knowledge of ages and an understanding of our kinship terms and their relationship. I think that any native is capable of recording census but he must have some training to carry out such work.

A second day was spent at this village in an endeavour to record accurately the names of the inhabitants. The initial village book had to be discarded as statistics were too inaccurate.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

While I was attending No. 12 Short Course at the Australian School of Pacific Administration, Mosman, New South Wales, the Honourable Camilia Wedgwood (Lecturer in Anthropology) and I had a discussion about a TAMBU sign used by the Tolai people of Gazelle Peninsula (Blanche Bay area).

The Honourable Wedgwood disagreed with my interpretation of the sign and said that she doubted if the sign even existed.

I made certain enquiries on this patrol and now say that my interpretation was correct and report as follows.

Anthropology (cont.)

The sign, dry coconuts suspended from a branch (a branch cut from a tree and placed perpendicular to the ground) when placed at the beginning and end of a coconut grove means that coconuts in that grove are tabu (They must not be removed). This applies not only to coconuts on the palms but to dry coconuts on the ground.

The branch is of any tree. Sometimes a length of bamboo is used in place of a branch. When the branch is cut for the erection of the sign, a red band is painted round the branch and a few dry coconuts are suspended from the branch.

Before this sign can be erected a feast is held, then with permission of the head man of the village or luluai (if he is an influential man in his community) the owner is allowed to erect the sign. After the erection of the sign the owner submits his land and coconut palms to the care of the headman and no one, not even the rightful owner, is permitted to touch the coconuts. If the owner wants coconuts to give to helpers in his gardens or for his own consumption he must first ask permission from the headman and then he may collect the ripe coconuts from the tops of the palms. He is not permitted to take the dry coconuts from the palms or any dry coconuts from the ground.

If a man breaks this tabu he must appear before the village council (KIVUNG) and he is warned of a penalty that will be imposed if he commits the offence a second time.

If the man commits the offence a second time he must pay shell money (TAMBU) to the value of the coconuts removed and the Luluai or headman receives the money.

The rightful owner of the land is then summoned and the whole of the shell money is handed to him as compensation for the coconuts taken from his grove.

I report on this sign, this tambu, for the information of the Honourable Camilia Wedgwood.

BOMBS AND LIVE AMMUNITION

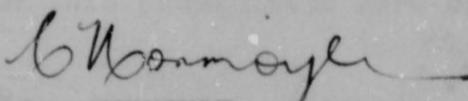
TAVUI No. 1

The Luluai of this village complained that many live bombs and other live ammunition are plentiful about the village and near the gardens of the village.

On Thursday, 31st August, 1950, the day I amended census at this village, bombs exploded and damaged the village.

During the census amendment a large grass fire was brought under control and partially extinguished. There was no danger from the fire when I departed at 11.45 a.m., but soon after I left a wind arose and the fire flared up again and exploded bombs. No one was hurt, but personal effects of some of the inhabitants were extensively damaged.

The Luluai reports that there are still more bombs in his area.

  
C. NORMOYLE  
(Cadet Patrol Officer)

30/13/70

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3 OCT 1950

DS. 30111  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

28th September, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - No. RAB. 1 of 1950-51.  
Rabaul Area - Mr. C. Normoyle - Cadet Patrol Officer.

1. It is a fact that the actual villages situated near Rabaul are the least-visited in the District. This is true even though they are all connected by vehicular roads. The lack of visits is offset, of course, by the monthly visits that are made by Officers to the various village councils. These councils meet at a central point but the villages themselves rarely receive inspections.

2. In an attempt to remedy this, I have commenced a series of patrols which will in time cover all villages in the Rabaul Sub-District. Mr. Normoyle, accompanied by Mr. W. Parker of the Agriculture Department, has been engaged on this work and I forward herewith his report on TAVUI and RALUAN areas. In addition to census duties and general administration carried out by Mr. Normoyle, Mr. Parker will inspect all village groves and give the necessary instructions for their cleaning. He will also advise the natives on agricultural matters.

3. The report by Mr. Normoyle is well compiled. My comments are as follows :-

At all villages lectures were given by the Patrol Officer regarding the evils of drinking intoxicating liquor. In recent weeks this vice seems to have waned and I am now confident that it will gradually disappear.

Census : It will be noted that three villages visited had not even been issued with a village book - Not a very satisfactory state of affairs.

Village Officials : Mr. Normoyle mentions that there appears to be a constant lack of obedience by luluais. The power of a luluai in the Rabaul area has of course diminished to a great degree. The unofficial village councils have taken much of the power away from a single man and eventually, when the official village councils are established, the matter will be automatically rectified.

Anthropological : The anthropological note regarding the prohibitions of coconut groves is of interest. I am sure Miss Wedgewood would be interested if Mr. Normoyle's remarks could be forwarded to her. I agree with Mr. Normoyle's interpretation, as instances of this prohibition were brought to my notice years ago.

*K. McCarthy*  
.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.

Year... 1950.

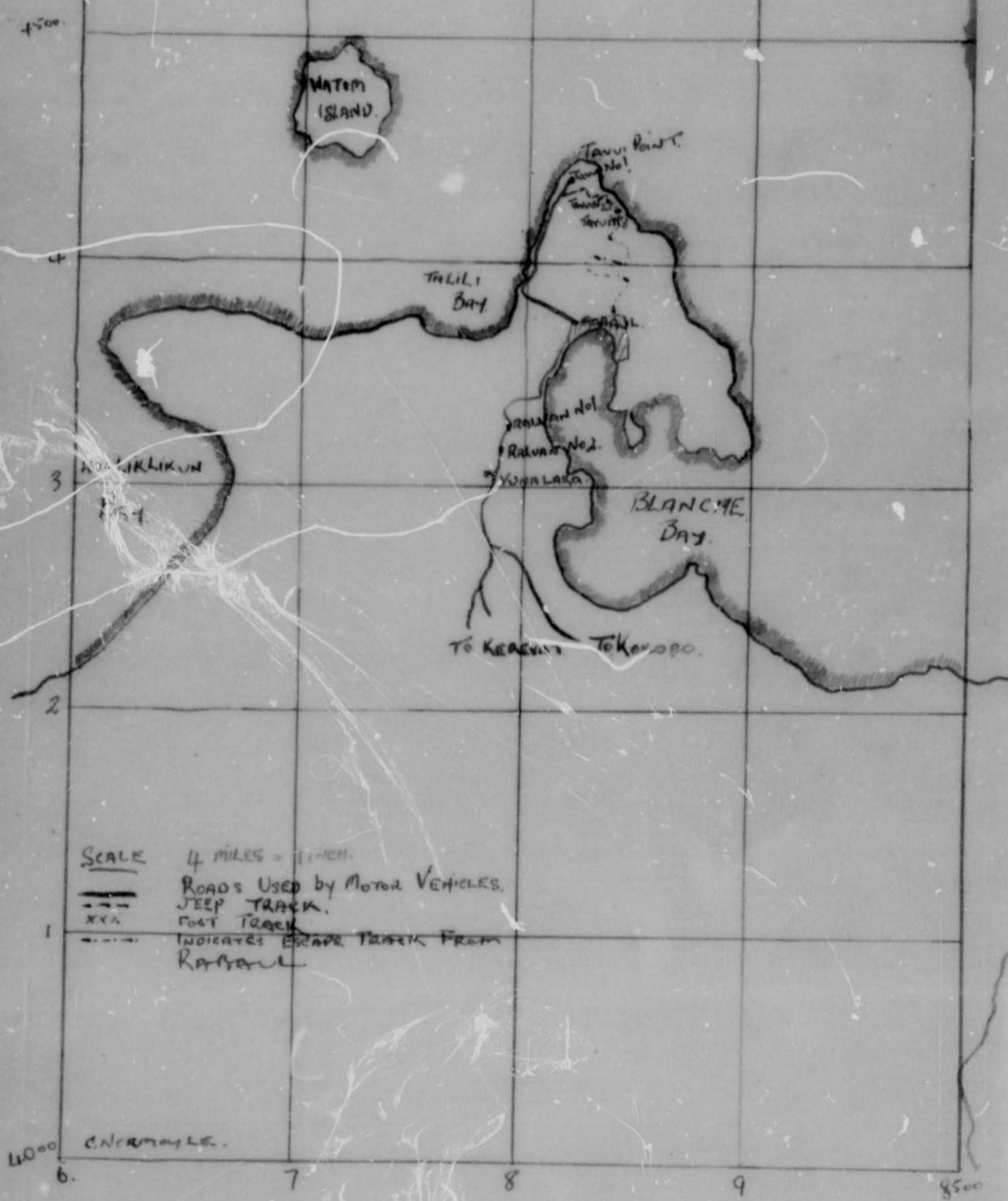
Govt. Print.-2794/5.50

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | DEATHS           |          |     |     |      |         |                                | MIGRATIONS |   | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |               |       |         | LABOUR POTENTIAL |       | FEMALES |         | TOTALS<br>(Excluding Absentee) |                                    | GRAND TOTAL               |       |        |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |
|--------------|----------------|--------|------------------|----------|-----|-----|------|---------|--------------------------------|------------|---|---------------------|---------------|-------|---------|------------------|-------|---------|---------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------|--------|----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|
|              |                |        | 0-1 Mth.         | 0-1 Year | 1-4 | 5-8 | 9-13 | Over 13 | Fem. & s.<br>in Child<br>Birth |            |   | Inside<br>District  | Out<br>Distri | Govt. | Mission |                  |       | Males   | Females | Pregnant                       | Number of<br>Child-<br>bearing age | Average Size<br>of Family | Child | Adults |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |
|              |                |        | M                | F        | M   | F   | M    | F       | M                              | F          | M | F                   | M             | F     | M       | F                | 10-16 | 16-45   | 10-16   | 16-45                          | M                                  | F                         | M     | F      |    |     |    |    |     |     |     |    |    |     |     |
| TAVUI No. 3  | 28.8.50        | —      | NO PREVIOUS BOOK |          |     |     |      |         |                                | —          | — | 3                   | 1             | 9     | —       | 1                | —     | 5       | 1       | 6                              | 18                                 | 10                        | 17    | —      | 21 | 2.5 | 19 | 17 | 19  | 19  | 151 |    |    |     |     |
| TAVUI No. 2  | 29.8.50        | —      | NO PREVIOUS BOOK |          |     |     |      |         |                                | —          | — | 20                  | —             | 1     | —       | —                | —     | 2       | —       | 15                             | 23                                 | 7                         | 33    | —      | 36 | 3   | 48 | 21 | 24  | 35  | 177 |    |    |     |     |
| TAVUI No. 1  | 31.8.50        | 1      | 3                | —        | —   | 1   | —    | —       | —                              | 5          | 1 | 5                   | 2             | 7     | 14      | 3                | —     | 1       | —       | 17                             | —                                  | 3                         | —     | 23     | 53 | 9   | 42 | 1  | 40  | 3   | 47  | 35 | 55 | 47  | 178 |
| RALUAN No. 1 | 4.9.50         | 1      | 2                | —        | 1   | —   | —    | —       | —                              | 1          | 1 | —                   | 1             | —     | —       | 4                | —     | —       | —       | —                              | 1                                  | —                         | 11    | 35     | 5  | 38  | 1  | 41 | 2.5 | 30  | 18  | 44 | 44 | 145 |     |
| RALUAN No. 2 | 4.9.50         | 4      | 5                | —        | —   | —   | —    | —       | —                              | —          | — | 2                   | 2             | 1     | 3       | 4                | —     | 2       | —       | —                              | 4                                  | —                         | 11    | 39     | 8  | 33  | 4  | 35 | 2.4 | 27  | 26  | 45 | 38 | 142 |     |
| TUNALAKA     | 7.9.50         | —      | NO PREVIOUS BOOK |          |     |     |      |         |                                | —          | — | —                   | —             | —     | —       | —                | —     | —       | —       | —                              | —                                  | 1                         | —     | 17     | 63 | 18  | 40 | 2  | 48  | 3.4 | 39  | 49 | 74 | 61  | 241 |

- RABAUL -

NEW BRITAIN

NEW GUINEA SERIES.



30-13-72/70

1st November, 1950.

District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORTS : RABAUL No. 1 - 50/51  
KOKOPO No. 2 - 50/51

Both of these Reports have been read with interest  
and I am glad to see that you are sending out patrols to  
the nearby villages. Villages near Government stations and  
towns are generally not visited. The Anthropological notes  
will be forwarded to the Australian School of Pacific  
Administration for Miss Wedgwood's attention.

*A*  
(I. F. Champion)  
ARMED DIRECTOR

*pls file. PS*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Raham (New Britain) Report No. 2 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by K. J. Lang. P.O.

Area Patrolled Duke of York Islands

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/ 8/1950 to 22/ 9/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... / ..... / 19.....

Medical ..... / ..... / 19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, war damage, hygiene & health.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Po

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

13  
F Females  
in Child  
Birth

Rab. 30/1/12.  
District Office,  
RABAUL, NEW BRITAIN.

16th. October, 1950.

The District Officer,  
Rabaul,  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT No. Rab. 2 - 1950-51.

Report of a patrol of villages in the Duke of York Islands, Rabaul Sub-District, New Britain District.

Officer Conducting Patrol - Patrol Officer Lang K.J.

Area Patrolled - Complete Duke of York Group - Rabaul Sub-District.

See 1" to 1 mile map attached.

Objects of Patrol - Objects of this patrol were as follows:-

- (a) Complete census of Duke of York Group.
- (b) Payment of outstanding claims for war damage.
- (c) Inspections of village housing and hygiene conditions.
- (d) Survey of general health.

Duration of Patrol - 23rd. August, 1950, to 22nd. September, 1950,  
31 days.

Personnel Accompanying - Reg. No. 6022 P.A. Constable PARANA  
Reg. No. 5133 P.A. " AGI  
Native Clerk TAUPA  
Native Clerk TOWARTOVO  
Native Medical Orderly TOLEPAKOT.

INTRODUCTION:

The Duke of York Group, situated in St. Georges Channel approximately 20 miles from Rabaul, consists of six main inhabited islands which are divided, for administrative purposes, into two paramountcies.

One paramountcy is composed of thirteen villages, the other of twelve. Of the twenty-five villages visited all but two, INLIMUT and KABABIAI, are located on the coast. The patrol travelled by native cutter and canoe for the most part, and walked only to the inland villages and those villages which heavy seas made it impracticable to visit by water.

All islands of the Group feature volcanic rock or coral in their formation, are undulating in appearance, well covered by secondary growth, and are no more than 330 feet above sea level at their highest point.

DIARY:

The patrol used the villages of PALPAL, INOLO and KABILOMA as base camps, returning to them each night, until the villages of each respective area had been visited, War Damage claims paid and census amended.

23rd. August, 1950.

0830 Patrol departed Rabaul per Government workboat.  
1100 Patrol arrived PALPAL.  
P.M. General talk with village officials and itineray of visits for this paramountcy drawn up.

24th. August, 1950.

0800 Departed PALPAL per foot for MIOKO.  
0815 Arrived MIOKO  
0815-1600 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage payments completed. Village inspected, general talk with villagers. Returned PALPAL.

25th. August, 1950.

0745 Departed PALPAL per native cutter for UTUAN No.1  
0800 Arrived UTUAN No.1  
0800-1540 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage payments completed, gardens and village area inspected. Returned PALPAL.

26th. August, 1950.

0745 Departed PALPAL per native cutter for UTUAN No.2  
0805 Arrived UTUAN No.2  
0805-1600 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage payments completed. Area inspected and general talk with villagers. Returned to PALPAL.

27th. August, 1950.

Sunday at PALPAL.

28th. August, 1950.

0715 Departed PALPAL per native cutter for KERAWARA.  
0815 Arrived KERAWARA.  
0815-1600 Amended census, issued new village book, inspected village, completed war damage payments. Discussed housing, gardens and advisability of restocking village. Returned PALPAL.

29th. August, 1950.

0710 Departed PALPAL per native cutter for MUALIM.  
0800 Arrived MUALIM  
0800-1530 Amended census, new village book issued war damage paid. Talked with villagers and officials about restocking and care of stock. Inspected area, returned PALPAL.

30th. August 1950.

0700 Departed PALPAL per native cutter for KABITIRAI.  
0800 Arrived KABATIRAI  
0800-1600 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage paid, village area inspected. Officials and villagers given talk on restocking, water conservation and need for co-operation by all in carrying out village hygiene.  
1600 Departed KABATIRAI per foot for INOLO.  
1630 Arrived INOLO. Remained overnight.

31st. August, 1950.

31st. August, 1950.

At INOLO, census amended, new village book issued, war damage paid, general talk with villagers and officials, villagers commended on fine houses.

1st. September, 1950.

0715 Departed INOLO per foot for INLIMUT.

0810 Arrived INLIMUT.

0810-1600 Census amended, new book issued, war damage paid. Since this is new village, lecture was given to villagers and officials on need for good sanitation, housing, conservation of water and restocking. Returned to INOLO.

2nd. September, 1950.

0700 Departed INOLO per foot for NABUAL.

0750 Arrived NABUAL.

0750-1630 Amended census, issued new village book paid war damage. Talked with villagers on advisability of penning pigs, improving water supplies for village. Returned INOLO.

3rd. September, 1950.

Sunday at INOLO.

4th. September, 1950.

0700 Departed INOLO per foot for WATARA.

0815 Arrived WATARA.

0815-1600 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage paid. Area and gardens inspected. General talk with villagers and officials. Remained overnight.

5th. September, 1950.

0730 Departed WATARA per foot for WAIRA.

0745 Arrived WAIRA.

0745-1545 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage payments completed. Talk with villagers and housing and restocking. A Malay storekeeper questioned re his deceased son's estate - a separate report covering same will be submitted. Departed WAIRA 1545 arrived INOLO 1700 hrs.

6th. September, 1950.

0700 Departed INOLO for KABATIRAI per foot. Arrived KABATIRAI 0725.

0725-0900 Awaiting native cutter from MICKO.

0900-1130 Departed KABATIRAI per native cutter with the intention of staying overnight at PALPAL. However, strong winds and heavy seas forced patrol to continue past MIOKO and land on the coast 15 minutes walk away from the village of NAKAKOR No.1.

P.M. Amended census at NAKAKOR No.1 ~~paid war damage~~. General talk with villagers. Remained overnight.

7th. September, 1950.

0750 Departed NAKAKOR No.1 - 10 minutes walk to NAKAKOR No.2 MORNING Compiled census as old village book had previously been taken to Rabaul by Mr. Foley in 1947 and never returned. New book issued, war damage payments completed, area inspected. People commended on cleanliness and tidy appearance of village. Returned NAKAKOR No.1 for lunch.

## AFTERNOON

1300 Departed NAKAKOR No.1. Arrived KUMAINA 1350. Very small population, old book taken to Rabaul and not returned. Compiled census and issued new book. Inspected area and gardens and talked with villagers. Returned to NAKAKOR for night.

8th. September, 1950.

0730 Departed NAKAKOR per foot for KABILOMA.  
 0830 Arrived KABILOMA.  
 0830-1545 Amended census, new village book issued, paid war damage. Inspected gardens. Discussed with villagers advantages of penning livestock, meagre water supply. Remained KABILOMA.

9th. September, 1950.

0800 Departed KABILOMA per foot for KABABIAI.  
 0850 Arrived KABABIAI.  
 0850-1600 Amended census, new book issued. Lecture on hygiene given, work started on two latrines. Tultul elected by popular vote - see appendix "A" for recommendation of appointment. Returned KABILOMA.

10th. September, 1950.

Sunday at KABILOMA.

11th. September, 1950.

0800 Departed KABILOMA - arrived URAKUKUR 0815.  
 0815-1530 War damage payments completed, old village book missing so compiled census and issued new book. Inspected area, viewed gardens, gave instructions for cemetery to be cleaned vide Section 102(3) of N.A.Rs. Returned KABILOMA.

12th. September, 1950.

0750 Departed KABILOMA per foot arrived MOLOT 0825.  
 0825-1530 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage paid. General talk with villagers and officials, inspected area.

13th. September, 1950.

patrol had originally intended to visit URUKUK on this day. However heavy rain made it impracticable to visit village and amend censos, so writer carried out clerical duties connected with the patrol.

14th. September, 1950.

0730 Departed KABILOMA per foot arrived URUKUK 0825.  
 0825-1545. War damage paid census amended and new book issued. People commended on tidy village and recreation reserve which is a well tended lawn. Shortage of water, restocking were discussed with villagers and officials. Returned KABILOMA.

15th. September, 1950.

0715 Departed KABILOMA per foot arrived MAREN 0805.  
 0805 Census amended, new village book issued, war damage paid. General talk with villagers. Returned KABILOMA.

16th. September, 1950.

0730 Departed KABILOMA per foot arrived BUTLIWAN 0810.  
 0810 War damage paid, census amended, new village book issued. People commended on village's appearance. Discussed restocking and universal water shortage. Returned KABILOMA.

17th. September, 1950.

Sunday KABILOMA.

18th. September, 1950.

0715 Departed KABILOMA per foot arrived PIRATOF 0810.  
0715-1600 War damage paid, census amended and new book issued. Gardens and area inspected. General topics discussed with villagers. Returned KABILOMA.

19th. September, 1950.

0750 Departed KABILOMA per canoe arrived PALIPAL 0820.  
0820-1145 Amended census, issued new village book, completed war damage payments. Acted as mediator in a minor dispute which did not require court action.  
1145 Departed PALIPAL for NAGAILA per canoe arrived 1230.  
1230-1540 War damage paid, census amended and new book issued. Talked with villagers about penning livestock and means of overcoming water shortage. Returned KABILOMA.

20th. September, 1950.

A.M. Awaited native cutter from MIOKO which was to bring patrol back to MIOKO Island. The cutter did not arrive so:  
1400 A "MON" (native built boat) was procured locally and patrol departed for PALPAL. However, strong winds and heavy seas forced boat to return to NAKAKOR for the night.

21st. September, 1950.

0600 Departed NAKAKOR per "MON" arrived PALPAL 0815.  
0915-1700 Amended census and issued new village book. War damage paid, discussed with village officials and councillors matters arising from previous discussions, i.e. hygiene, overcoming water shortage, setting up of village school again. Remained PALPAL. 1600 Government workboat arrived.

22nd. September, 1950.

1000-1400 Acting on written instructions from the District Officer handed to me by Captain of workboat, patrol endeavoured to purchase large canoe for Warangoi River Ferry Service, without success.  
1400 Departed PALPAL for Rabaul.  
1530 After an extremely rough crossing of the Channel patrol arrived Rabaul.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The people of the Duke of Yorks Group have made full use of the five years since the war finished to rehabilitate themselves and today may be said to have succeeded in this respect to a large degree.

Villages have been rebuilt, gardens planted, coconut groves cleared and full use made of the hospital facilities offered by the Methodist Mission at ULU Island. These facts in themselves are worthy of comment, since only two Administration patrols have visited the Group post-war.

The writer does not wish to imply that the Duke of Yorks is a Utopia, or that the people are paragons of virtue. However, the impression was gained that, having planted their feet firmly upon the ground once more, these people are waiting for the "road" to progress to be shown them. This was evident in the desire expressed by the Council at MIOKO to reopen their village school with an Administration teacher in charge. It was evident in the numbers of young people who were absent from the villages at school. It was evident by the number of people who are engaged on copra production and who competently arrange for European owned boats to come and transport their copra to Rabaul and then sell to the Production Control Board. The raw material is there to be moulded.

In both Paramountcies, at the request of village officials and councillors, on several nights, informal meetings were held. There was a good representative gathering each time and general topics were discussed. Viz. The need for education and its advantages, ways of overcoming the universal shortage of water, the purchase of cutters to replace those lost during the war; excerpts from the Native Administration Regulations dealing with powers and functions of village officials, the advantages of building sound houses; the necessity for assimilating the advice preferred by officers of other departments, e.g. the Dept. of Public Health and the Agriculture Department.

It is pleasing to record that at each gathering various people chose to air their views on the subjects discussed. One discerning Luluai advanced the theory that money is the basis on which any society, be it European or native, is formed. He argued that the way to development lay in finding means of making money and so progress by material means. The writer pointed out that the way to progress depends on many factors, chief of which is the state of mind of a people - whether they wish to progress, the hard work involved and the fact that the rate of development is always necessarily limited to the rate of assimilation of new concepts.

A small number of inter-village migrations are still taking place. These are mainly people who had moved to other villages to escape Japanese domination during the war and are now returning to their original pre-war villages. Approximately 20 people were absent in New Ireland during the census and, according to officials, they are absent normally from one week to a month. Marriages to between New Irelanders and natives of the Duke of Yorks has created a situation whereby people who reside in the Duke of Yorks have property in New Ireland also. These folk visit the holdings at frequent intervals and cut copra.

In those villages where War Damage payments were made a short talk was given explaining where the money came from and why it was being paid. Several enquiries were addressed to the writer as to the procedure to be followed in ordering goods from Australia. These were answered and the people were told of the incidental charges attendant to such purchases and advised against ordering C.O.D. articles. They were also warned to seek advice before ordering goods in order to avoid being cheated in their purchases.

The Duke of York people possess a general air of sophistication. They are extremely money conscious; every village without exception had one or more copra drier and practically every adult is engaged for part of his time in some aspect of copra production.

The prevailing sentiment among village officials in the Duke of Yorks seems to be that, although they come under Rabaul Sub-District they are not of it. This attitude was evident in their enquiries as to when another patrol would be coming to them and when the Village Councils will really be set up and administered in their villages. This is perhaps understandable, when they can come to Rabaul and see the progress which is being made in this direction in villages of the Gazelle Peninsula.

It was pointed out that more officers are being trained each year and that they could expect frequent patrols and adequate construction in the structure and functions of Councils in the not too distant future.

There is one aspect pertaining to the work performed by the Luluais and Tultuls which the writer considers worthy of consideration. At present only Paramount Luluais are paid a yearly stipend and other officials are not paid. It is respectfully submitted that if payment could be made to Luluais and Tultuls, even a token payment each year, they would tend to regard themselves more in the light of Government officials. It is not unusual in many instances to find village officials who regard their official position as purely decorative occupation. Whilst they remain unpaid for the official work which they perform these officials tend to regard their work as of secondary importance to the work of earning money to buy the alluring articles which are preferred so eagerly to them by a Chinese and European population.

#### AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

By virtue of their geographical situation the Duke of York natives are primarily agriculturalists. There is not the lot of the Tolai, whose close proximity to the towns make it an easy matter to supplement their food requirements with European canned goods.

Gardens planted in the Duke of Yorks are not extensive as are those of the Bainings. However, there is variety in the crops which are planted. Taro forms the staple diet, and a fair amount of bananas are also eaten. Other crops grown include sweet potato, aibika, sugar cane, beans and a native type cabbage.

Unfortunately the last four months have been excessively dry ones in the Islands and in most villages the "greens" have suffered in consequence.

The people of KERAWARA village reported that their taro gardens, which are located on the island of KABAKON have recently been attacked by a beetle which eats and kills the plant. It was not possible, owing to the length of time which the patrol spent in the Group, to bring back live specimens, but arrangements have now been made to bring specimens in for examination by an officer of the Department of Agriculture, Rabaul.

The Giant Snail is present on all islands of the Group, but the recent hot weather seems to have cut them down to a big extent.

Despite the near drought conditions at present existing in the islands, there is no acute shortage of food nor does there seem any likelihood of a universal food shortage in the immediate future.

In all villages the writer enquired closely into the livestock position. The Japanese apparently killed large numbers of pigs during the occupation and some villages have not bothered to restock. These people were advised that pigs of good strain could be purchased at a reasonable price from the Animal Husbandry Station at KURAKAKAUL.

The advantages of penning pigs was discussed in all villages. It was pointed out that pigs running loose in the village area can give rise to the spread of disease. It was also pointed out that livestock carefully tended will inevitably show a decided improvement in condition and so increase in value.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The general health in the Duke of Yorks was good. These people take full advantage of the hospital facilities offered by the Methodist Mission at ULU Island. Additionally, those folk wishing to obtain treatment at the Native Hospital, Rabaul, find it comparatively easy to go there by cutter or on one of the numerous boats which call frequently at most villages to collect copra.

A Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol and proved a very willing worker. This orderly administered N.A.B. injections to all those people requiring them. It was fortunate that the biggest proportion of those who received injections were able to receive the full course.

The patrol struck no cases of serious illness and there were no cases sighted which warranted hospitalization. A medical patrol which covered the Group approximately one year ago recorded in two village books the discovery of an adult female and a male child with leprosy. These cases had already been sent to the Leprosarium at LAVONGAI prior to the patrol's visit.

Village hygiene was for the most part of high standard. Particular care was taken to advise the two new inland villages of KABABIAI and INLIMUT in matters of hygiene. Work was commenced on deep pit latrines at both villages early during the patrol and later the writer inspected and passed the completed job. These people are eager to remain in the bush and it is felt for this reason that they will endeavour to follow the advice given them.

As far as could be ascertained the majority of pregnant females enter a hospital for their confinements. However, there was the village of PALPAL, where a middle aged woman acts as a midwife, apparently with a fair degree of luck and success. It was felt that no complaints constituted a good reason for not interfering with this woman's work.

#### EDUCATION:

At the time of the patrol there was only one Government maintained school in the Group. This was at the village of NAGAILA.

Until a year ago there had been another village school at PALPAL, but the Education Department was forced to close it because of poor attendance of pupils. Upon the surface this state of affairs would seem to indicate lack of enthusiasm for learning but questioning revealed that pupils were drawn from approximately five villages, some of which were anything up to one hour's canoe travel distant from MIOKO. It is felt that this was one of the chief contributing factors for the failure of the school.

It is pleasing to record that since the patrol's visit to PALPAL representatives of the village have approached Mr. Lightbody, Area Education Officer, Rabaul, with a view to reopening the school. The present situation is that for the past five weeks two higher school graduates of the village have been acting as honorary teachers with the approval of the Education Department. It is now the Department's intention to instal a trained teacher at PALPAL within the next two weeks.

Although these village schools are only elementary in their structure they fulfil a much needed want. Basic training is given in the three Rs and simple English is taught.

The Methodist Mission at ULU conducts a co-educational school where normal subjects and mission work are taught to graduates from their school at VUNAIRIMA. The usual practise is for males to pass out of WATNABAR (ULU) as trained Mission teachers and the females as nurses and trained mothercraft workers.

At several villages youths marked in the old books as thirteen years of age in 1949 were said to be working at the Mission plantation at ULU. The parents of these youths were advised to withdraw them from this type of work and were told of the minimum age limit for youths who may work, as set down in the Native Labour Ordinance.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Native tracks sighted by the patrol were all cleared and in good condition. The existing track between NAKAKOR and MOLOT could be

grade into a reasonable motor road. However, the road, if built, would be of local value only.

The terrain of the Group is such that much effort and expense would be involved in constructing a series of connecting roads between villages on each island owing to the prevalence ~~and~~ of volcanic and coral rock outcrops.

#### CENSUS:

The census was amended in all villages and new village books were issued as per D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 248/49. Baptismal names were entered in village books where known.

Migrations shown in red ink in the upper right hand corner of squares in the Village Population Register denote inter-Sub-District and District migrations. Migrations shown in the body of the squares in the Register all took place within the Group or within the Sub-District. Such migrations are normal and a few were families returning to their original pre-war villages which they left during the Japanese occupation.

The increase in population for villages on Duke of York Island may be accounted for in two ways (a) births (b) new names. It must be remembered that early in the post-war period many people were anxious to visit relatives and friends in New Ireland and Bougainville and so were absent when a census was conducted by Mr. Foley in early 1947. This patrol recorded many such names of people who had been absent previously.

In arriving at the figures for Average size of family, this has been taken to mean average number of children of each marriage. This is perhaps an erroneous conclusion and, if so, will explain the rather low figures submitted.

It will be seen from the Population Register that 238 births were recorded since the last patrol, these comprised 142 males and 96 females. Of the 118 deaths recorded, only one death in the 0-1 year group and 18 in the 1-4 age group. From these figures it would appear that the infant mortality rate is very low. However, it is submitted that statistics relating to births should be accepted with reservations. In the interval between patrols native women can, and do have miscarriages, stillbirths and babies which live only for a matter of hours or days and these births are rarely mentioned at censuses.

The rather low birth figures for the villages numbered 1 to 11 in the Register as compared to the other villages may be accounted for as follows: A patrol conducted by Mr. J.R. Keenan, A.D.O. covered these villages during a patrol in approximately November, 1949. Hence this patrol only included births for these villages after that date.

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

MIOKO is situated 15 minutes walk from PALPAL. This village, consisting of two hamlets, is well laid out with the houses in two straight rows. All houses are raised off the ground and are exceptionally well constructed of plaited bamboo and galvanised iron. The area was very clean and that the people take a pride in their village is indicated by the profusion of flowers around the dwellings. MIOKO is, without a doubt, the best laid out village of the group.

LULEAI - KIPLAU - A forceful personality who has done a very good job in rehabilitating his village.

TULTUL - TOLITUR - Ably assists his Luluai.

UTUAN No.1 is 15 minutes from PALPAL by canoe. Owing to a shortage of Kumai and bamboo on this island, galvanised iron predominates in the construction of houses in this village. The houses are well built - some are built almost to European design with wide verandahs and raised off the ground.

Copra produced by this village would average two to three tons monthly and is sold to P.C.B. Rabaul.

LULUAI - TOLUWI - Appears a capable type doing a good job.

TULTUL - TOMBUNBUN - Carries out his duties efficiently.

UTUAN No.2 is situated approximately 20 minutes by canoe from PALPAL. Utuan No.1 and No.2 are situated close together and their boundaries overlap. Housing and health in this village was fair. These people have worked hard to improve the village and were commended on their efforts and the general tidiness of the area. Average copra production here would be approximately two to three tons of sun and hot air.

LULUAI - TONIUR - Popular official takes a pride in his village and work.

TULTUL - TORUMU - Somnolent individual.

KERAWARA This village is approximately one hour from PALPAL by native cutter. The village is comprised of three hamlets which are scattered over a fair area of the island. Houses range from fair to good although one family was found living in an old Army tent. It was pointed out to them the non-suitability of a tent as permanent living quarters and the male was advised to build a house in the interests of his family's health.

The Lulusi is the possessor of a pre-war cutter which at present is in need of new planks and is housed on the beach. Unfortunately these people have never been instructed in boatbuilding and repairs and so the cutter must be there awaiting the attentions of a native boat carpenter from New Ireland who apparently has years of work ahead of him.

LULUAI - TOKOIKOI - an official big in stature, but small in intellect.

TULTUL - OUKA - solid official, appears to carry out his few duties allocated by Luluai in an efficient manner.

MUALIM is approximately 50 minutes by cutter from PALPAL. The one thing which impresses the visitor to MUALIM is the number of concrete house foundations which remain from pre-war. These people have worked hard to restore their houses and some very good results have been achieved in building with timber salvaged from the old houses which were destroyed.

Officials claim that MUALIM is free of the Giant Snail, so the writer impressed upon them the necessity for inspecting any produce which comes to them from other villages for the snail eggs. A communal pig pen is under construction and is situated under shade close to the beach. Interest was displayed when people were informed that good strain pigs could be purchased from KURAKAKAUL.

The village sends approximately 50 to 60 bags of sun and hot air copra to P.C.B. each month.

LULUAI - TOMAK - Elderly, but efficient, appears to have the confidence of his people.

TULTUL - TOKAMUN - Ably assists his Luluai.

KABATIRAI is one hour by cutter from PALPAL.

Houses of this village are well built galvanised iron predominates in roofing. There was thick undergrowth around several houses and the village had no latrines. Instructions were issued to the LULUAI that the undergrowth be cleared and adequate latrines constructed vide Sections 112A and 112C(b) of Native Administration Regulations.

The village has two cement lined wells which were constructed by the Japanese. These supply good drinking water, although the rate of inflow is not very great.

There were no pigs in the village and only a small number of fowls. Here again the patrol informed people of new pig farm at K URAFAKAUL.

Average monthly copra production is two to three tons.

LULUAI - TOKUMBIN - has good knowledge of his duties but is lazy in carrying them out.

TULTUL - TINDEN - appears alert and was helpful to patrol.

INOLO is situated approximately 30 minutes from KABATIRAI. A very well laid out village - houses lined in two rows on either side of a main street. One row of houses along sea front, others back about 25 yards. All houses of the village were of solid construction and for the most part consisted of plaited bamboo and galvanised iron. This village has no canoes and all fishing is done by hand line and spearing. It was suggested to people that if a fair sized net could be purchased from MATUPIT Village, as the immediate sea frontage of the village is free of rocks, good results could be obtained with a net.

LULUAI - LANDI - efficient, has control over and confidence of his people

TULUULS - TENOLO - Both ably assist their Luluai.  
KAMAI

INLIMIT is situated 55 minutes walk from INOLO. This village only recently moved back to its pre-war site in the bush. They were brought to the beach by a Medical Assistant in the immediate post-war period. The coastal village where the people lived for four years was called INALAL and the village was sited on Catholic Mission ground. Apparently the Mission tired of the villagers stealing their coconuts which were close to the village and ordered them to move from their Mission ground. The new village consists of two hamlets. The area has been cleared, solid types of houses constructed and gardens are bearing. These people are anxious to remain on their tribal ground and, for this reason, it is felt that they will heed the advice given them re sanitation and housing. There were numerous children with minor sores which were treated by the patrol. Parents were warned of their liability to guard the health of their children vide Section 67A of N.A.Rs.

LULUAI - TOPUL - a simple soul, but appears to carry out his duties efficiently.

TULTUL - EDI - Earnest worker.

NABUAL. May be reached after approximately 50 minutes walk from INOLO. Nabual consists of two fairly large coastal hamlets which are bounded by a well constructed bush timber fence. The village has 47 pigs which run loose in the village area. In the interests of hygiene it was pointed out to the villagers that this is a filthy practise and that pigs thrive just as well when kept in pens.

Several fairly large canoes (capacity 5 to 6) men were in the course of construction during the patrol's visit. The villagers stated that frequently during heavy seas along their coast large logs suitable for canoe building are washed ashore. The village was clean and tidy, houses are fair and general health good.

LULUAI + OGIT - appears intelligent and capable.

TULTUL - TONGOLAT - young, helpful to his Luluai.

WATARA is situated 1½ hour's walk from INOLO. Watara is a typical coastal village spread along the foreshore. Houses are good to fair, and the area was clean and tidy.

Again pigs were running loose around the living quarters and it was suggested to people that all pigs be penned at suitable distances from the village. There were no sanitary arrangements in the villages but owing to close proximity of village to the beach it was felt that no good purpose would be served in altering a time honoured practise. The village has a small native owned store, well constructed and which carries fair stocks. The store appears to be run on a business like basis, a brief check of the account book at the owner's

instigation revealed that he has a reasonable grasp of business methods. The owner of the store was commended on his efforts.

LULUAI - MARAI - Aged, senile decay setting in fast.  
However, no visible successor.

TULTUL - LEMTA - Brother of Luluai, almost at same stage of senile decay.

WAIRA is situated 15 minutes walk from WATARA. The village is located on a rocky headland approximately 30 feet above sea level. There is a fairly large recreational reserve or lawn in the centre of the area, which is kept cut and well tended. A Malay licensed to buy and sell copra has a store in the village. The store does not carry very large stocks of trade goods but sells mostly meat, soap and tobacco. The majority of copra produced in the village is sold to the Malay.

LULUAI - DUKIUK - slow think<sup>ing</sup> but seems efficient.

TULTUL - WAILMAN - Young, intelligent.

NAKAKOR No.1 is situated approx 3½ hours by cutter from KABATIRAI. Two hamlets comprise the coastal village of NAKAKOR No.1. Houses of each hamlet are good to fair. They are raised off the ground and are well constructed of plaited bamboo with galvanised iron and kunai roofs.

There was no sanitation in either of the hamlets, so instructions were issued vide Section 112C(b) of N.A.Rs., that two deep pit latrines be built for the hamlet which is situated approximately 200 yards inland from the beach. The luluai of this village owns a large well built hot air copra drier for the operation of which he employs several males of the village on a weekly wage. This luluai also charters a workboat from Rabaul to come and collect the village's copra.

A new rest house was half completed when the patrol arrived at NAKAKOR No.1.

LULUAI - SEMI - Post-war official, appears more interested in earning money than his official duties.

TULTULS - TOMEME - A pre-war official, helpful to patrol.

TOWADU - An old Aitape who has been settled many years in the village. A sound old official.

NAKAKOR No.2 is located 10 minutes walk from NAKAKOR No.1. Since the resignation of the old Luluai this village has been administered by the luluai of the nearby village of NAKAKOR No.1. During the patrol's visit TOLIKOT was elected luluai by popular vote. He has had pre-war experience as a Tultul and should prove a sound official.

This village possesses a recreation reserve in the form of a big lawn in the middle of the village area. Houses are fair and general health of the people good. A medical tultul who draws supplies from Rabaul does a good job in treating the villagers minor ailments. Here again a talk was given on the advantages of penning livestock.

Copra production for this village would average two to three tons monthly and is sold to the P.C.B.

LULUAI - TOLIKOT - Should prove a sound official.

TULTUL - TOLAIKEM - An able official.

KUMAINA is 50 minutes walk from NAKAKOR No.1. The population of Kumaina is composed of the Tultul his two brothers and their families and two other young males. Previously these people have attended NAKAKOR No.2 for censuses and the Luluai of Nakakor has held the village book. However, the writer wished to visit the village of Kumaina and so the census was held there this time and the village book given into the Tultul's keeping.

The village is situated on a narrow coastal strip at the foot of a cliff approximately 50 feet above sea level. The village area was clean and tidy, houses are good and health of the people good.

The village gardens were inspected and food supplies were found to be adequate. Water is obtained from a rock seepage close to the village. This is a tightly knit little community which is very determined to maintain its individual status.

TULTUL - BALANTAI - Pre-war official, capable and well liked by his relatives who form the major proportion of village population.

KABILOMA is situated approximately 1 hour's walk from NAKAKOR No.1. The second Paramount Luluai of the Group resides at this village. Houses of KABILOMA are spread out along the foreshore facing directly towards MAKADA Island. The village has no latrines but as all houses are within a matter of yards of the beach it was felt that the beach served as a hygienic repository for faeces.

The health of these people was good, chief treatment given was for minor sores. Houses are fair to good, all raised of the ground type, with mixture of kunai and galvanised iron roofs.

A Chinese storekeeper is located on the outskirts of the village. His chief revenue comes from the buying of copra, his chief rival in this sphere being the Paramount Luluai, MANUAN, who is also the holder of a Buying and Selling Copra licence.

There is an acute shortage of greens in these people's diet at present owing to the failure of "green" crops with the excessively dry weather.

A fairly large and comfortable rest house is located at KABILOMA.

LULUAI No.1 Paramount - MANUAN - A very active official.

LULUAI No.2 - BOSKI - Japanese appointee. Reappointed by Mr. Foley Seems efficient.

TULTUL - ALAI - Does a good job.

KABABIAI is approximately 50 minutes walk from KABILOMA. This is a new village which is being built back on the pre-war site. Immediately after the war the villagers were ordered to the beach for health reasons by a Medical Assistant. The people split up into groups, some went to KUMAINA and others settled on land donated them by the Paramount Luluai of KABILOMA.

The writer made an extensive health check and found the general health of these people to be good. In view of this fact and because the people's tribal ground is at KABABIAI they were informed that they could remain there. The Luluai and some of his relatives elected to remain at the coast. For this reason, a new Tultul was elected by vote to administer KABABIAI. He did not impress particularly on short acquaintance but is worthy of a trial.

Latrines were constructed and bush cleared on the new site during the patrol's stay in the area. It is felt that the people are anxious to remain at KABABIAI and so will make an effort to follow the hygiene and housing advice given them by the patrol. Houses built so far are of a solid type raised off the ground with trimmed bush timber walls and plaited pandanus leaf roofs.

LULUAI - PUKATI - It is recommended that PUKATI be removed from office since he cannot ably control his people when living one hour's walk away from them.

TULTUL - TALIT - Elected on probation by popular vote. His case should be reviewed by next patrol.

URAKUKUR is located 15 minutes walk from KABILOMA. This village quite clean and orderly. Several houses in bad state of repair, others good to fair.

When instructions were given to clean village cemetery the legal obligations were not emphasised unduly, it was pointed out that all societies show a measure of respect for their dead.

A New Ireland native who has resided here since pre-war owns and operates with the aid of two other natives a hot air copra drier in the village which is superior in construction to many European plantation driers today.

An endeavour was made to induce these people to build pens for their livestock away from the village area.

LULUAI - OKNA - Japanese appointee, reappointed by Mr. Foley in 1947 - seems a fair official.

TULTUL - TAUPA - Middle aged, post-war appointee, seems good official.

MOLOT is approximately 35 minutes walk from KABILOMA. Highly missionised village, site of the original landing of the first Methodist Missionary in Duke of Yorks in 80's of last century.

The general appearance of the village is very pleasing. Houses are not lined but set out in orderly and a large well tended lawn in centre of the area serves as a recreation reserve.

Health of people was fair altogether 45 injections of NAB were administered in courses and 12 minor sores treated.

MOLOT also has an extremely well built hot air drier built on the outskirts of the village. The owner has a Buying and Selling of Copra licence and dries most of the copra produced by the villagers.

LULUAI - TIOWEL - Pre-war official, old, but seems efficient and well liked by his people.

TULTUL - LEVAU - Pre-war, steady type.

URAKUK is situated approximately 55 minutes walk from KABILOMA. This village is reached after half an hour's walk over a very rough and undulating coral rock strewn path from the time one leaves MOLOT. URAKUK itself is located in Waterhouse Cove, which is almost the northernmost point of the Duke of York Islands. The village is bounded on the eastern side by the cove and on the western side by MAKADA Harbour.

Houses of the village are scattered and for the most part are well built and clean. Here again there is a fairly large lawn which is used as a recreation area.

Health of these people was fair, several NABs were given and nine minor sores treated. These people draw their water from a well at MOLOT, as most water drums salvaged after the war have rusted through and are no longer any use for catching rain water.

LULUAI - WAISELI - does a reasonable job.

TULTUL - EDON - an alert official, was very helpful to patrol.

MAREN is reached after 50 minutes walk from KABILOMA. This village is located in a small rocky cove and is bounded by the ocean and steep cliffs at its rear. As space is limited in the cove, new houses are being built on the cliff top. All houses of the village are raised off the ground type and are of sound construction.

MAREN is one of the few villages where pigs are penned, due no doubt, to the fact that there is little food for the pigs if they were left to forage on the rocky foreshore.

There are two large canoes belonging to the village which may be fitted with sails and which it was said make frequent trips to New Ireland.

These people's gardens, like most of the Group, have suffered from drought conditions of the past few months.

LULUAI - TONUNIWAR - Post war official, a capable type.

TULTUL - TOLIVAR - For a pre-war official, this man appeared a very timid sort of person.

BUTLIWAN is located 40 minutes walk from KABILOMA. Butliwan is built in the form of a square, the houses of one side of which, are only several yards from the ocean. The area was clean, sandy and very dry in appearance. The houses are extremely well built of plaited bamboo with kunai or pandanus leaf roofs. Water is in short supply in the village and the people are forced to carry water from the well at MOLOT.

There is one pre-war cutter belonging to the village which leaks badly and is at present beached and awaiting the replacement of several planks. Food supplies are adequate in this village.

LULUAI - TAPO - a post-war official, middle aged, but appears efficient and well liked by villagers.

TULTUL - TAVE - a keen young official.

PIRATOP is situated 55 minutes walk from KABILOMA. The location of Piratop is similar to that of MAREN. It is bounded by the ocean at its front and steep cliffs at its rear. These people, too, are being forced to build on the cliff top through lack of space on the foreshore.

These people draw their water from a small rock seepage near the outskirts of the village. The area was clean and houses were good to fair. Only one course of NAB injections was given here, three minor sores required treatment.

LULUAI - TOPITEVE - young, post-war official who seems keen on his job.

TULTUL - TOMULAI - helps his LULUAI.

PALIPAL. Is approximately 30 minutes from KABILOMA by canoe. A small but compact little coastal village on MAKADA Island. Houses are well built and the area cleared and clean. It was pleasing to note that nearly every house of this village has adequate ventilation compared to the average native dwelling.

The village has no water supply of its own and so people are forced to carry water from a stream the other side of NAGAILA which is approximately 1 hour's walk away.

The villagers showed keen interest when told that pigs could be purchased from Animal Husbandry Station at KURAKAKAUL. Apparently village owned fair number of pigs pre-war, but these were killed and eaten by the Japanese.

LULUAI - TOTITING - a young official who is well liked and carries out his work efficiently.

TULTUL - TEBIRAR - appointed on probation, was elected by popular vote, should make a good official.

NAGAILA is approximately 45 minutes by canoe from PALIPAL. Nagaila is one of the best villages visited as regards layout and housing. Consists of two fairly large coastal hamlets which are situated approximately half a mile apart. The areas of both hamlets were clean and all houses of solid construction. The average house is raised off the ground to a height of 5 to 6 feet in order that canoes and fishing tackle may be stored underneath.

This village is the only one of this Paramountcy with a Government sponsored school. Villagers have erected a substantial building to house the pupils and the people, as a whole, were commended on their efforts in this direction.

Water is drawn from a stream approximately 20 minutes walk from the village. There is, however, a well site dug by one of the early missionaries which has long been covered over. The people are anxious to reopen this well when suitable materials are obtained.

Health was fair, thirteen people required treatment for minor sores and 12 NAB injections were administered.

LULUAI - TONURU - Pre-war official, ageing, but a sound type.

TULTUL - DEMAS - Keen, young post-war official.

PALPAL. The first Paramount Luluai of the Group resides at this village. Palpal is comprised of two hamlets. Houses of the smaller hamlet are scattered and of poor construction for the most part.

The village has a shallow well which supplies small quantities of slightly brackish water and is situated about 300 yards from the living quarters.

Considering their close proximity to the Mission hospital on ULU, the health of these people was fair only. During the patrol's stay at PALPAL 39 NAB injections were given and twenty-one minor sores treated.

LULUAI No.1 - ALIPET - A dreamer who dreams great things but baulks at the hurdles.

LULUAI No.2 - BONGIAN - A nonentity.

|                |                                |
|----------------|--------------------------------|
| <u>TULTULS</u> | - TOEAKU } - Help their Luluai |
|                | - TIOPET }                     |
|                | - TARIN - Aged, but capable.   |

#### HOUSING:

Houses in the villages visited ranged in quality from good to fair.

The majority of houses are constructed to a well defined pattern - raised off the ground, plaited bamboo walls and kunai or galvanised iron roofs. This type of house has no doubt evolved over the years from lectures on housing given by field staff and the influence of trained native mission teachers.

The patrol spent much time at each village explaining to villagers and officials the advantages of building good houses. It was pointed out that a people's progress depends on their desire to improve themselves and their environment.

Advice given on housing matters may bear fruit in the future. Village officials and mission teachers appeared receptive to suggestions made and it is hoped that, through this medium, results will be achieved.

MISSIONS:

The Methodist and Catholic Missions operate in the Duke of York Group.

The Methodist Mission has the largest number of adherents and maintains a native mission teacher and his family in each village where its adherents live.

The Mission station is located on ULU Island. It operates a hospital, training college and plantation. The hospital is in charge of a trained nursing sister.

There is a resident priest at RAKUNDA Plantation who combines management of the property with his religious duties.

LABOUR AND RECRUITING:

A total number of 780 male natives of the Group fall within the 16-40 age group. If a third of this number is taken as the labour potential the actual number available for recruitment is 260.

However, it may be seen from the Population Register that 108 males are absent at work and a further 105 of 16-40 age group are absent at school. This further reduces the number available for recruitment to 47.

In the six villages where the number of males in the 16-40 age group away at work exceeded one third of the whole the village officials were informed of the contents of D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 349/50.

In the cases mentioned above there were no more than five males over the quota absent from each village. Additionally, the majority of males absent at work are all casual labourers within the Group and return home each night or at weekends.

In accordance with the Circular mentioned suitable notices were posted in each village giving the maximum number of males available for recruitment.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

Claims for Property Other Than Land were paid as listed hereunder:-

| VILLAGE      | NUMBER OF CLAIMS PAID<br>BANK a/cs. | AMOUNT PAID |                       |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------|
|              |                                     | CASH        | BANK a/cs. CASH       |
| PALPAL       | 2                                   | 13          | £52.10. 0. £171.13.0. |
| MIOKO        | 7                                   | 34          | 178.11. 0. 350.17.0.  |
| UTUAN No.1   | 4                                   | 27          | 123.12. 0. 236.15.0.  |
| UTUAN No.2   | 3                                   | 17          | 82.10. 0. 169. 2.0.   |
| MUALIM       | -                                   | 16          | - 153.15. 0           |
| INALAL       | 6                                   | 13          | 141.12. 0. 175. 6.0   |
| NABUAL       | -                                   | 12          | - 92.15.0.            |
| WATARA       | 1                                   | 1           | 22.19. 0. 17.10.0.    |
| WAIRA        | 1                                   | 7           | 24. 0. 0. 52.9. 6.    |
| NAKAKOR No.2 | 1                                   | 4           | 22.12. 0. 53. 5.0.    |
| URAKUKUR     | -                                   | 1           | - 4. 0.0              |
| MOLOT        | 4                                   | 2           | - 18. 6.0.            |
| URUKUK       | 1                                   | 1           | 69.15. 0. 24.10.6.    |
| MAREN        | 1                                   | 2           | 46.12. 0. 30.14.0.    |
| PIRATOP      | 3                                   | 1           | 125.11. 0. 85.10.0.   |
| BUTLIWAN     | 1                                   | -           | 63. 7. 0. -           |
| PALIPAL      | 2                                   | -           | 49. 7. 6. -           |
| NAGAILA      | 1                                   | 2           | 21. 4. 0. 26. 4.0.    |
| KABILOMA     | 1                                   | -           | 25.11. 0. -           |
| VIVIRAN      | -                                   | 1           | - 3.12.0              |
| KERAWARA     | -                                   | 1           | - 12.12.0             |

Judicial : The writer acted as mediator in several disputes concerning ownership of cocoanut palms, the payment of bride price, and payment for the building of a canoe.

In every case the dispute was settled according to native custom and there was no necessity for recourse to court action.

Water Supplies : Prior to the patrol's visit to the Group, no rain had fallen for approximately three months, and extremely dry conditions prevailed.

The patrol fully investigated the universal water shortage and discussed means of overcoming it with village officials. The following facts emerged -

- (1) Pre-war when the Duke of Yorks were administered by Kokopo Sub-District, all villages were supplied with water drums by the Administration.
- (2) Some villages possess drums salvaged from Jap dumps after the war, but these drums are for the most part rusty and unhygienic now.

It is recommended that the Administration again supply drums to the people of the Group, with the proviso that they are sunk into wells. The 44-gal. type of flour drum would be admirably suited for this job, if they could be procured from Government Stores.

Villages and the number of drums required are listed hereunder for your consideration.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>No. of drums required.</u> |
|----------------|-------------------------------|
| Micko          | 2                             |
| Utuan No. 1    | 2                             |
| -do- No. 2     | 2                             |
| Kerawara       | 2                             |
| Mualim         | 2                             |
| Inlimut        | 4                             |
| Nabual         | 2                             |
| Waira          | 3                             |
| Nakakor No. 1  | 2                             |
| Kabiloma       | 2                             |
| Kababiai       | 3                             |
| Urakukur       | 2                             |
| Urakuk         | 4                             |
| Maren          | 4                             |
| Bullivan       | 2                             |
| Piratop        | 2                             |
| Palipal        | 2                             |
| Nagaila        | 3                             |
|                | <u>45</u>                     |

Should this recommendation meet with your approval, it is suggested that the drums be sent in several lots per Government workboat to PALPAL village. The villages requiring drums could pick them up from there.

Conclusion : This was a leisurely patrol - the first in one section of the Group for three years.

The people appeared pleased to have a Government Official with whom to discuss their problems and ambitions. Everywhere the patrol met with courtesy and co-operation.

The impression gained of these people was that they regard themselves as forgotten by the Administration. It is felt that frequent patrols of the Group in the future would do much towards bringing about a more complete appreciation and understanding of the Administration's Policy.

Appendices :

- (a) Report on N.G.P.F. personnel who accompanied patrol.
- (b) Map to accompany report. In view of the small area of the Duke of York Islands, a 1" to the mile map is submitted for reasons of clarity.
- (c) Specimen of notice regarding native labour posted in all villages.

*K. J. Lang*.....

K. J. Lang.  
Patrol Officer,  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Encl.

Appendix "A".

Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel who accompanied Patrol RAB. No. 2  
50/51 to the Duke of York Islands.

---

Const. PARANA - 6022 P.A. - A hardworking constable, not  
overbright, but reliable.

Const. AGI - An efficient constable who has  
a good grasp of his duties.

---

*J. K. Lang*:  
.....  
(J. K. Lang,) .....  
Patrol Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Appendix "C".

..... Village.

Reference the number of natives available for recruitment from this village in accordance with District Services Circular Instruction No. 3 49/50.

Total number of males within the age group 16 yrs. to 40 yrs.

is ..... In accordance with the above Circular 33-1/3% of the aforementioned are available for recruitment. Therefore, the number available for recruitment from this village is ..... However, since they are at this date ..... natives of this age group absent from the village in employment, there is/are ...../none available for recruitment.

Date .../.../...

.....  
K. J. Lang,  
Patrol Officer,  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3d13174



DS.30/1/1-12

District Office,  
RABAUL,  
9th November, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No 8 1950/51 Rabaul  
Sub-District by Patrol Officer  
K.J. Lang.

The above Report is forwarded herewith. It may be considered that a satisfactory state of affairs exists on the Duke of York Islands. The natives have repatriated themselves and settled down to normal living.

Patrol Officer Lang is painstaking and thorough in his work; a leisurely patrol of this nature appears the only method of contacting the natives and to attend to their problems, which hurried patrols cannot possibly achieve.

Village Officials.

I am in full agreement that some remuneration should be made to luluais and tultuls, as intheir capacity of village officials, at times, much is expected of them. This matter should be placed under the Administrator's notice, for consideration.

Agriculture.

The Department of Agriculture advises that there is no known method of eradicating the taro beetle by the use of insecticides; this can only be obtained by crop rotation. It is also found that the beetle attacks banana and sweet potato plants, all of which consist of their staple diet. Planting of taro on Watom Island is no longer carried on, due to this common pest.

To overcome the shortage of good drinking water, the old style village pump appears to be the solution. Assistance to enable natives to purchase these locally has already been given. The Micks people have purchased one which has yet to be installed. This cost £5 in Rabaul and further supplies are expected shortly.

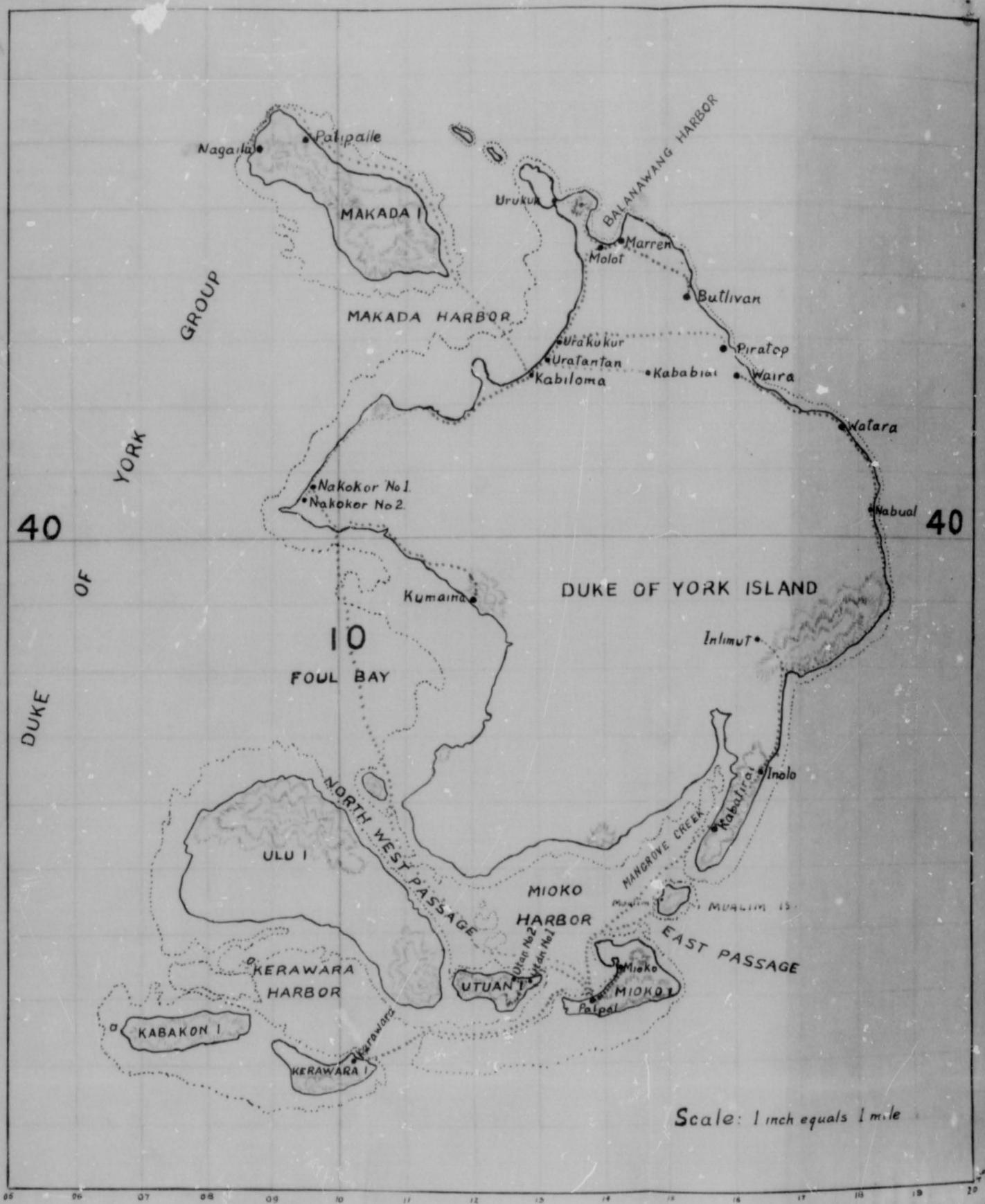
Native Affairs.

The method of land tenure and its inheritance due to inter-island marriages requires further investigation as to rightful ownership. It has been discovered that in one instance where a male native of the Duke of Yorks married a Nodup woman (Gazelle Peninsula) that the husband had no claim on land belonging to the Nodup natives or that of his wife's family, but the children of that marriage did. Arrangements are usually made enabling the husband to use an area for gardening purposes and, on his death,<sup>14</sup> is returned to the family group.

The patrol, in general, is considered a worthy effort  
and that it was carried out efficiently.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
A/District Officer,  
New Britain District.

PATROL MAP of DUKE of YORK ISLANDS TO ACCOMPANY  
PATROL REPORT No 2 50/51 K.J.LANG P.O.



30-13-14

11th December, 1950.

District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

RABAUL PATROL REPORT No. 2 1950/51

Receipt is acknowledged of your DS. 30/1/1-12  
of the 9th November together with the above and your  
remarks noted.

An interesting report of a thorough and well  
conducted patrol which, if followed up, should bear  
fruit.

The question of remuneration for village  
officials is under consideration at present.

No doubt you will have full investigation made  
into land tenure by an experienced Officer in due course.

Relevant extracts have been forwarded to the  
Departments concerned.

Mr. Lang is to be commended on this report.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Habau (New Britain) Report No. 3 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by C. Metomeyle C.P.O

Area Patrolled Matagi & Malaguna.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 3.

Natives.....

Duration—From 25/9/1950 to 26/9/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / ...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, sanitation & hygiene inspection.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ ...../19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from F.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,  
RABAUL.

28th September, 1950.

District Officer,  
RABAUL.

Subject : Patrol - MATUPI and MALAGUNA.

Reference : Patrols - Rabaul Sub-District : DS.3C/1/1  
of August 24th, 1950.

Patrol Report No. Rab 3/1950 - S7.

Report of a Patrol to : MATUPI and MALAGUNA Areas.

Officer conducting Patrol : C. Normoyle, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled : Matupi Island, Talawat, Malaguna and Rapolo.

Objects of Patrol : 1. Census.  
2. Sanitation and Hygiene inspection.

Duration of Patrol : 18th September, 1950 - 20th September, 1950.  
25th September, 1950 - 26th September, 1950.  
Five (5) days.

Personnel accompanying : 1. Mr. W. Parker, Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries.  
2. Mr. J. Ashton, Medical Assistant con-  
ducting tuberculosis survey.  
(18th September, 1950 only).  
3. Mr. G. Szarka, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
(25th September, 1950 only).  
4. Apelis, Native Clerk.

.....  
C. Normoyle.  
(C. Normoyle).  
Cadet Patrol Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

CN/ML.

(3)

INTRODUCTION : Matupi No. 1 and Matupi No. 2 were previously visited by Mr. J. R. Keenan, Assistant District Officer, during 1949. My census of Talawat was the first census since the cessation of hostilities with Japan.

Malaguna No. 1 was previously visited and census recorded by Mr. J. R. Keenan on the 20th May, 1949. I recorded the initial census since the war at Malaguna No. 2 on 27th May, 1949.

At Malaguna No. 3, Mr. K. Fitzgerald recorded the initial census on 17th November, 1949.

At Rapolo on this patrol, I recorded the initial census since the war.

The natives of the Rabaul Sub-District are beginning to view census with a more serious outlook, and attendance is better. They are apparently beginning to appreciate the necessity for census.

Diary September 18th 1950 - Monday -

8.50 a.m. Depart Rabaul for Matupi No. 1.  
9.10 a.m. Arrive Matupi No. 1. Mr. Ashton commences TB. survey in conjunction with census recording.  
12.00 noon Lunch.  
1.30 p.m. Natives not yet returned from lunch. Village inspected and unexploded bombs near village located.  
2.30 p.m. Village assembled - census continued.  
4.30 p.m. Census complete. Mr. Parker addresses village about agriculture.  
4.35 p.m. Village addressed about sanitation, hygiene and the detrimental effect of alcoholic liquor upon man, and in particular the indigenous inhabitants of Papua and New Guinea.  
4.45 p.m. Address complete.  
4.50 p.m. Depart Matupi No. 1 for Rabaul.  
5.00 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.

September 19th 1950 - Tuesday -

9.00 a.m. Depart Rabaul.  
9.10 a.m. Arrive Matupi No. 2 - census commenced.  
12.30 p.m. Lunch.  
1.30 p.m. Resumed census.  
1.45 p.m. Census complete. Village inspected.  
2.30 p.m. Inspection complete. Gathering addressed about hygiene and sanitation.  
2.40 p.m. Depart Matupi No. 2 for Rabaul.  
2.55 p.m. Arrive Rabaul.

Rest of day spent at District Office.

September 20th 1950 - Wednesday -

8.30 a.m. Depart Rabaul for Talawat.  
9.00 a.m. Arrive Talawat - census commenced.  
11.40 a.m. Census complete - Mr. Parker addresses gathering about agriculture.  
11.45 a.m. People addressed about village hygiene, sanitation and the abstinence from alcoholic liquor.  
12.05 p.m. Depart Talawat for Rabaul.

Rest of day spent at District Office - routine duties.

September 25th 1950 - Monday -

8.45 a.m. Depart Rabaul to record census at Malaguna No. 1 accompanied by Mr. G. Szarka, Cadet Patrol Officer, Mr. W.A. Parker, Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and APELIS, a native clerk.

(2)

- 9.50 a.m. Arrive Malaguna - commence census.  
11.30 a.m. Census completed. Mr. Parker addresses village on agriculture. Mr. Szarka and I inspect village.  
11.45 a.m. Gathering addressed re village sanitation, hygiene and the malpractice of consuming alcoholic liquor.  
11.55 a.m. Lunch.  
1.45 p.m. Resumed census amendments at Malaguna No. 2.  
2.45 p.m. Census completed. Mr. Szarka and I inspect village.  
3.10 Inspection complete. I address village re the necessity for village sanitation, hygiene and the ill effects that alcohol has upon man.  
3.20 p.m. Address complete. Mr. Parker speaks to the village about agriculture.  
3.25 p.m. Mr. Parker's address complete.  
3.30 p.m. Depart Malaguna No. 2 for Rabaul.

September 26th 1950 - Tuesday -

- 8.15 a.m. Depart Rabaul for Malaguna No. 3 and Rapolo.  
8.40 a.m. Arrive Malaguna No. 3 - commence census.  
9.30 a.m. Census complete. Village addressed on sanitation, hygiene and the usual talk about the mal effect of consuming alcohol was given.  
9.45 a.m. Address complete. Mr. Parker speaks about agriculture.  
9.50 a.m. Depart Malaguna No. 3 for Rapolo.  
10.10 a.m. Census commenced.  
11.20 a.m. Census complete. Usual address to village was given.  
11.30 a.m. Mr. Parker delivers his address, about agriculture.  
11.35 a.m. Talk complete - depart Rapolo for Rabaul.

Patrol complete - Rest of day spent at District Office.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : Since my initial patrol for the purpose of recording census at Tavui No. 3, attendance for census at subsequent villages has been good. The people are beginning to realise the necessity for census.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : I refer you to Mr. Parker's report on the above subject. Report attached.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : In each village the necessity for village sanitation and hygiene was stressed fully. It was shown the natives that without sanitation and hygiene, the community could not remain healthy and that sickness and disease could arise if certain hygiene rules were not adhered to.

The villages visited were clean and latrines showed signs of use. Some houses on Matupi Island - namely the houses of Matupi No. 2 - are small and of European design. These houses are constructed of scrap timber and galvanised iron. The natives, in their attempt to copy the European, have neglected to design the houses so as to eliminate much of the heat created by them. These houses, during hot evenings, are void of coolness and the occupants are often forced to sleep on the ground outside the houses.

Around every village, old tins, broken bottles, old Japanese equipment, cocoanut husks and other rubbish were seen. The people of the villages were instructed to dispose of the rubbish to prevent disease.

The villages of Matupi and Malaguna were comparatively free from skin diseases and sores. This fact is due, I think, to the inhabitants of these villages having easy access to the sea and thus means of daily ablutions. Some natives were advised to report to hospital for medical treatment - they have reported.

At each village the usual address about alcohol was given. The natives were instructed to refrain from consuming alcohol and to support this instruction they were told of the ill effects that alcohol has upon man and of the penalty that would be imposed if any native was convicted of drinking alcoholic beverages.

The natives of Matupi Island are tall by native standards; they are very sturdy and healthy. Fish represents a main portion of their diet and I think that this food alone contributes greatly to the good health of the people.

EDUCATION : There are schools at Malaguna and Matupi and attendance at these schools is fair.

Natives are realising that education is something that will become a necessity for social and economical progress in the community.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : Main vehicular roads connect all villages.

The road to Talawat, built by the Australian Militia prior to the Japanese invasion, is still serviceable although very rough in parts.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : I would refer you to my remarks about the above-mentioned heading in Patrol Report No. RAB.1/1950-51.

CENSUS : Attendance for census was good. In all villages an increase in population was noted. The native peoples are beginning to appreciate the importance of census and co-operation is afforded by them in recording absentees.

BOMBS AND LIVE AMMUNITION : Many unexploded bombs were noted on Matupi Island.

At the old Japanese Float-plane base on the tip of the island, about 150 yards from the point light, a Japanese bomb (unexploded - about 200 lbs.) was seen in a small depression in the earth.

Nearer the beacon, two more bombs in wooden cases and partly buried were seen - about 500 to 1,000 lbs. in weight.

During my return to the village, a dump of bombs was pointed out to me by the Luluai. The bombs are buried beneath the earth but I am assured by the Luluai that the dump is quite large.

Some kind of land mine was also seen near the seaplane base on the beach.

The natives of the island were instructed to keep clear of the bombs, mines and any other live ammunition they may see. They were also told not to light fires in the vicinity of the explosives.

.....*C. Normoyle*.....  
(C. Normoyle)  
Cadet Patrol Officer  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

Year..... 1950.....

Govt. of India - 273A/5/36

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS   |                  |          | DEATHS |     |      | MIGRATIONS |                        |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK |                 |                  | LABOUR POTENTIAL |         |       | TOTALS  |       |        |  |                                   |
|--------------|----------------|----------|------------------|----------|--------|-----|------|------------|------------------------|----|-----------------------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|---------|-------|---------|-------|--------|--|-----------------------------------|
|              |                | 0-1 Mth. |                  | 0-1 Year | 1-4    | 5-8 | 9-13 | Over 13    | Females in Child Birth | In | Out                         | Inside District | Outside District | Govt.            | Mission | Males | Females | Child | Adults |  |                                   |
|              |                | M        | F                | M        | F      | M   | F    | M          | F                      | M  | F                           | M               | F                | M                | F       | M     | F       | M     | F      | M+F                                      |                                   |
| MUTUP N°1    | 18.9.50        | 19       | 13               | -        | -      | 1   | 3    | 1          | -                      | -  | -                           | 2               | 1                | 1                | 9       | 5     | 1       | 2     | 15     | 1  | 43 93 27 113                      |
| MAT. N°2.    | 19.9.50        | 17       | -                | -        | 1      | 2   | -    | -          | -                      | 3  | -                           | 3               | 1                | 11               | 5       | 3     | 2       | 19    | 39     | 105                                      | 4 113 34 128 111 154 140 557.     |
| TALVAT       | 20.9.50        | -        | No Previous Book | -        | -      | -   | -    | -          | -                      | -  | -                           | -               | -                | -                | -       | -     | -       | -     | -      | 57                                       | 37 52 22 4 51 37 52 22 62 63 292. |
| Malaguna N°1 | 25.9.50        | 9        | 11               | -        | 2      | -   | -    | -          | -                      | -  | -                           | -               | -                | -                | -       | -     | -       | -     | -      | 35 102 16 86                             | 1 90 4 2 102 19 90 89 395.        |
| Malaguna N°2 | 25.9.50        | 2        | 1                | -        | -      | -   | -    | -          | -                      | -  | -                           | -               | -                | -                | -       | -     | -       | -     | -      | 22 58 42 45 - 45 3 8 51 41 59 52 228.    |                                   |
| Malaguna N°3 | 26.9.50        | 6        | 2                | -        | -      | -   | -    | -          | -                      | -  | -                           | -               | -                | -                | -       | -     | -       | -     | -      | 11 58 3 43 2 43 3 3 49 21 58 43 187.     |                                   |
| Rapoh        | 26.9.50        | -        | No Previous Book | -        | -      | -   | -    | -          | -                      | -  | -                           | -               | -                | -                | -       | -     | -       | -     | -      | 4 - 26 43 10 44 - 48 3 3 48 25 49 53 192 |                                   |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



(5) 30/12/50 ✓

DS 20/11.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

23rd October, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 3 :

I forward herewith Patrol Report by Mr. C. Normoyle,  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

This is not considered a patrol in the strict sense  
of the word as the two villages visited are within a radius  
of three miles of Rabaul on the outskirts of the township  
area. Natives spend as much time in the town as out of it.

\* Much work needs to be done regarding the cleaning of  
unexploded bombs. This is in the hands of Lieut. Sebastian  
of the Bomb Disposal Unit. He claims that transport is  
his reason for not attending to the work. \*

Apart from a series of surveys - of which natives  
are now most tired - little interest seems to be taken in  
the general village health by PHD., otherwise more frequent  
visits would have taken place. There are none on record  
to my knowledge. Eye troubles, such as Trachoma, need  
cleaning up and many have asked for attention, but as the  
disease is mainly among the children, a medical patrol is  
called for.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

JB.ML.

30-13-73

24th November, 1950.

Government Secretary,  
PORT MORESBY.

UNEXPLODED BOMBS

MATIWI AREA - PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 50/51

The following is an extract from the above :

"BOMBS AND LIVE AMMUNITION : Many unexploded bombs were noted on Matiwi Island.

At the old Japanese Float-plane base on the tip of the island, about 150 yards from the point light, a Japanese bomb (unexploded - about 200 lbs.) was seen in a small depression in the earth.

Nearer the beacon, two more bombs in wooden cases and partly buried were seen - about 500 to 1,000 lbs. in weight.

During my return to the village, a dump of bombs was pointed out to me by the Luluai. The bombs are buried beneath the earth but I am assured by the Luluai that the dump is quite large.

Some kind of land mine was also seen near the seaplane base on the beach.

The natives of the island were instructed to keep clear of the bombs, mines and any other live ammunition they may see. They were also told not to light fires in the vicinity of the explosives. "

This may have been passed on to Bomb Disposals as in the District Officer's covering memorandum the following paragraph appears :

" Much work needs to be done regarding the cleaning of unexploded bombs. This is in the hands of Lieut. Sebastian of the Bomb Disposal Unit. He claims that transport is his reason for not attending to the work. "

Champic  
F. ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Department of Public Health,  
Native Hospital,  
Rabaul.

24th August, 1950.

The Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
Territory of Papua-New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF INFANT & MATERNAL WELFARE  
JULY, 1950 - RABAUL, NATIVE HOSPITAL

Reverting to your memorandum of 25th January, 1949, we wish to supply the following details as to the initial introduction of a local Infant and Maternal Welfare scheme.

Dr. Saave has been visiting villages on each occasion he has had time to do so; mainly on Sundays.

He is endeavouring to introduce and inculcate the requirements of sub-heading 1 to 3. (inclusive) to the infants, mothers and children on the spot, by explaining to, and advising them of the principles of Infant and Maternal Welfare, feeding and diet.

SECTION 5. It is hoped that in the areas adjacent to Rabaul: North coast, environs of Blanche Bay, Keravat and Kokopo response and results will be quicker than could be expected in a more primitive area.

6 RATE OF PROGRESS.

(1) Staffing at present is inadequate, but it is hoped when the second European Sister arrives that this position will be improved. So far assistance has been voluntary. Missions of all local denominations have co-operated and have been agreeable to the villages voluntarily co-operating on Sundays.

(2) Transport was un procurable on most occasions and a jeep had to be hired. The trips have been daily up to the present and so far no overnight accommodation has been required. Writer is unaware whether villages have Rest houses, or not.

(3) Native education in this sphere will take time, although to date keen voluntary enthusiasm has been shown and the efforts made on behalf of the mothers and children, including the introduction of condensed milk and vegemite, where necessary; with the idea of encouraging parents to buy such items on their own behalf, will possibly bear fruit when the people see results from such auxiliary diets. The endeavour is to set the programme to a phase and we hope to meet the task efficiently when we have another European Sister on the Staff.

PHASE 1. This has been implemented and an estimation will be made for future policy requirements.

PHASES 2 & 3. These are yet to be gone into and appropriate centres, lectures, organisation, mobile patrol teams and further mission co-operation established.

On the 2nd Inst, Dr. Jan. J. Saave did a day's investigation in Maternal and Infant Welfare work by visiting the villagers of TAVUI, Nos 1-3 (inclusive), Nonga, Ulavole & Ratavul. Eighty-five (85) children were seen on a completely voluntary basis. Individual examination was conducted in houses. It is Dr. Saave's intention to continue to do Infant and Maternal Welfare work on Saturday, and Sundays, seeing that neither the churches or the people

(2)

6  
have so far raised any objection to him visiting the villages - and the people coming up voluntarily, on Sundays.

On the 3rd Inst, Miss Malcolm & Dr. Saave visited the following villages on an Infant Welfare and Maternal inspection: BAKADA, JAVAKAKA, RATON, PILAPIVA & KABAIRA - one hundred and eighty (180) children were seen.

On the 16th Inst, Dr. Saave again visited North coast villages on Infant and Maternal Welfare work.

On the 18th Inst, the following villages were visited by Dr. Saave:- KABAIRA, LUNGALUNGA, VUNAIKALAMA, VUNADAVAI, RATONGOR, RALUANA, TUBOINA, and TOTOWEL. Two hundred and twenty (220) presented themselves for examination in the foregoing.

During the 27th Inst, the undermentioned places were visited:- TARVULIU, LATLAT, KARAVIA, MALMALUAN, TELAKUA, NANGANANGA, INAMURMUR & VUNATAGIA.

Miss Steege and Dr. Saave went, per jeep, to villages Maternal and Infant Welfare visit, on 20th inst.

- (1) Accommodation for a trained nurse would be a present difficulty as far as local P.H.D. quarters are concerned. Provided timber and iron was available a suitable house could be erected for five native women. At present timber is not available and writer is not aware of the availability or otherwise of iron, from Works & Housing Dept.

(2) DISTRICT & LOCAL

- (a) Local Welfare Committee } Not yet established  
(b) Village Women's Committee }  
(c) Village Council. Writer is of opinion District Services have appointed some form of village Council (Kivung).

Provision of a suitable vehicle. The hiring of a jeep (when available), as in the past, is sufficient. It is possible if required arrangement could be made for the Administration Mess to provide a launch. Should not be impossible.

In conclusion, it is stressed that all the appearances on the part of the villagers has been purely voluntarily and that out of those suggested as advisable to go to hospital, 90% report at hospital.

In the villages of RATONGOR, RALUANA, and TAVILIU the resident N.M.A.'s requested that a plan be drawn for them to build an Aid Post containing a treatment room, rest room of six beds and a drug and dressings store. They were supplied with plans and appropriate suggestions.

G.Pickwell  
Medical Assistant Gr.III

In conjunction with:- Jan J.Saave, M.D.)  
Medical Officer-in-  
Charge.

G/JI  
D.9-1-1/787

Minute for

Refschauge,  
P.H.D. Infant Welfare,  
General Hospital,  
PORT MORESBY

Copy referred please.

*Cle. Gunther*  
(J.T.Gunther)  
DIRECTOR PUBLIC HEALTH  
6th September 1950.

(9)

PHD.9/1/1

4th October, 1950.

District Officer,  
RABAUL.

INFANT & MATERNAL WELFARE - RABAUL.

It is proposed that triple certificated Sister be sent to Rabaul for Infant and Maternal Welfare work in the immediate future, if accommodation can be provided for her.

Your advice in this regard would be appreciated.

J.T. GUNTHER.  
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

Copy:- Medical Officer, Rabaul.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30. 13-73 ✓

(10)



In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. PHD.18-4-14 1198.  
9-1-1

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH  
PORT MORESBY,

10th November, 1950.

(6)

The Director of District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject:- Medical Attention - Villages near Rabaul.  
Reference:- Your DS.30-13-73 of 2nd November, 1950.

Such comments as this are not, I believe, conducive to close co-operation.

I could not imagine that the District Officer Rabaul subscribes to the views of your A.D.O. One cannot comment on the views of the Cadet Patrol Officer, as these have not been forwarded to the Headquarters with your memorandum. It might be of assistance to your Cadet Patrol Officers in the future if their comments on matters relating to health were referred to this Headquarters, as few of them have any technical knowledge and where they make mistakes they could be corrected and put on the right track.

For instance, trachoma is not a common disease in this country and your A.D.O. or Cadet Patrol Officer may be confusing this condition with conjunctivitis. When last in Rabaul in July and on some previous occasions your District Officer impressed upon me the excellency of the work of Dr. Saave, who was visiting all nearby villages during the weekends. He further commented that the Dental Officer Rabaul was also visiting villages during the weekends. Since that time Miss Malcolm of the South Pacific Commission and Miss Hamilton, dietician of this Department have visited villages close to Rabaul, and in fact have lived in the villages.

A comment that may be made here is significant. In the enclosed report from Dr. Saave it will be noted that a jeep has to be hired each time he visits a village. This was becoming an expense to this Department beyond its budgetary proposals. After investigation it was found that a vehicle purchased for this Department had been allocated by the District Officer to the A.D.O. Naturally action was taken by myself to safeguard our expenditure and have the vehicle belonging to this Department returned to it.

Whilst Dr. Saave's enclosed report refers specifically to infant and maternal welfare in accordance with the report called for, all aspects of medical work are undertaken as required when such infant and maternal welfare patrols are made by the Medical Officer of the Rabaul Hospital.

You are aware of the welfare work being undertaken in the vicinity of Port Moresby. Such welfare work is to be extended,

As per 1st  
6-3-50

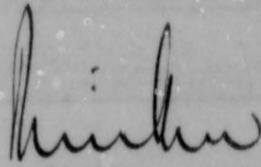
but of course accommodation is required. Enclosed please find a copy of my submission to the District Officer Rabaul on 5th October, to which no reply has yet been received.

I would further bring to your attention the policy to establish aid posts in villages and groups of villages for the care of the people in those villages. The Department of District Services and Native Affairs was requested to assist in the recruiting of trainees in order that the right type of trainee acceptable to the village people would be recruited.

Just as I had to complain about the use of the expression "window dressing" by one of your officers, I must now complain about the use of the words "little interest is taken in the general village health by P.H.D."

You are aware that many native people in the Rabaul area are in possession of trucks and that many roads exist. You should be further aware that the Administration conducts hospitals at Rabaul and Kokopo into which are admitted one quarter of the total admissions to hospitals for the Territory of New Guinea. In fact the daily in-patient rate for hospitals in the Gazelle Peninsula is approximately one thousand. You should be further aware that the most intensive mission medical activity also takes place in the Gazelle Peninsula. I therefore submit that the comments of your A.D.O. and probably the report of your Cadet Patrol Officer are grossly exaggerated, if not untrue.

I would deem it a favour if you and I could devise some method between ourselves whereby our relationships could be improved. I cannot accept that your officers are always right, any more than I can expect you to accept that my officers are always right, and whilst there is a tendency to protect our own officers against adverse criticisms, we can never reach amicable agreements which would reflect into the field.

  
J.T. GUNTHER.  
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

30-13-73

27th November, 1950.

The Director of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

MEDICAL ATTENTION - VILLAGES NEAR RABAUL

Reference: Your PHD.18-4-14, 1198, 9-1-1  
of 10th November 1950.

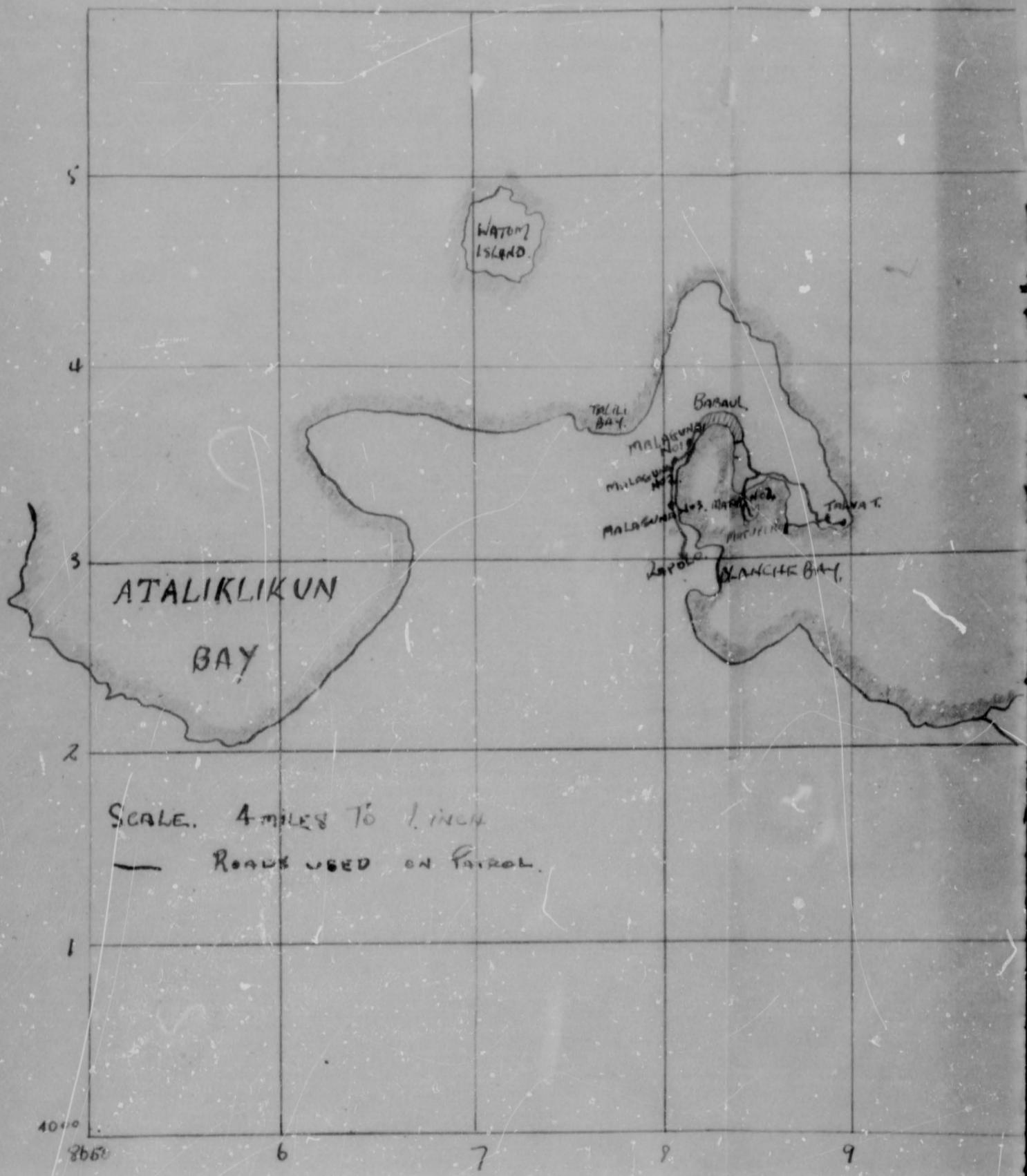
Co-operation is intended when extracts from Patrol Reports concerning health matters are forwarded to you. If I consider it necessary, I add my own comments.

I am fully aware that many comments appearing in Patrol Reports are made by enthusiastic Officers with little knowledge of medical matters. However, they are passed on to you as the medical expert for what ever action you consider necessary.

With regard to these particular remarks made by the Assistant District Officer and Cadet Patrol Officer, Rabaul, I must say that I was very surprised that such remarks had been made.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

24





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Kabau, New Britain Report No. 4 of 50/51  
Patrol Conducted by C. Moseyale C.P.O.  
Area Patrolled Medup, Malpapar & Lunga Lunga  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....  
Duration—From 23/10/50 to 24/10/50  
and 8 - 1 - 51 to 10 - 1 - 51 Number of Days.....  
8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and hygiene inspections.

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
FORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

*District Commissioner*

---

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

---

Po

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



30/13/89 ✓  
8  
District Office,  
RABAUL.  
12th February, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol - NODUP Area, NAPAPAR Area and LUNGA LUNGA Area.

Reference: Patrols - Rabaul Sub-District: D.S. 30/1/1 August 24th, 1950.

Patrol Report No. Rab. D.S. 30/1/1 - D4.

Report of a Patrol to: NODUP, NAPAPAR, and LUNGA LUNGA Areas.

Officer Conducting Patrol: C. Normoyle, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: BAI, NODUP, MATALAU, KORERE, RAMBUANA, RAKUNAT, NAPAPAR 1234 and 5, RAPITOK 1,2,3 and 4, VUNADIDIR, VUNAKABI, RATAVUL, TAKAKIL, LUNGA LUNGA, MELIVAN, RASIMEN and VOLAVOLO Villages and WURA Island.

Objects of Patrol: 1. Census  
2. Inspection of Hygiene conditions in Villages.

Duration of Patrol: 23rd October, 1950 - 24th October, 1950.  
27th November, 1950 - 30th November, 1950.  
8th January, 1951 and 10th January, 1951.  
Eight days.

Personnel Accompanying: APELIS - Native Clerk.

*C. Normoyle*  
C. NORMOYLE  
(Cadet Patrol Officer)

INTRODUCTION.

All villages had been previously visited for the purpose of recording census excepting NAPAPAR No 4, NAPAPAR No 5, VOLAVOLO and RASIMEN. At these villages, I recorded the initial census since our reoccupation of this area after the Japanese invasion.

DIARY.

October 23rd, Monday, (1950)

- 8.45am Depart Rabaul for BAI Village to record census and Hygiene inspection of village.  
9.45am Arrive BAI. Road in bad condition, almost impassable. Last census conducted by S.M.Foley, 10.3.47. New Village Book compiled.  
1.35pm Census complete. Village addressed re Hygiene and Sanitation. The necessity for abstaining from alcoholic liquor was given.  
1.50pm Depart BAI for NODUP.  
2.00pm Arrive NODUP commence census. Previous census conducted by D.Ashton P.O. 24th June, 1949.  
3.10pm Census complete. Natives addressed re Village Hygiene and Sanitation and mal practise of consuming alcoholic liquor.  
3.25pm Depart for MATALAU.  
3.30pm Arrive MATALAU. Census commenced.  
5.30pm Census complete Village addressed.  
5.40pm Address complete.  
5.45pm Depart for Rabaul.

October 24th 1950, Tuesday.

- 9.00am Depart Rabaul for KORERE.  
9.50am Arrive KORERE. Census commenced.  
12.00 Census complete. Previous census conducted by W. Dishon 1947. Address given.  
1.35pm Arrive RAMBUANA. Commence census.  
3.00pm Census complete. Talk given on Village Hygiene and Sanitation and the ill effects of consuming alcohol and of the penalty that would be imposed if any native was convicted of drinking alcohol.  
3.15pm Talk complete.  
3.20pm Depart for RAKUNAT.  
3.30pm Arrive RAKUNAT. Commence census. *8*  
5.00pm Census complete. Village addressed - usual talk.  
5.10pm Talk complete.  
5.12pm Depart RAKUNAT for Rabaul.

November 27th, 1950, Monday.

- 8.50am Depart for NAPAPAR No1 and No2. - Census and Village inspection. APELIS accompanied.
- 9.50am Arrive NAPAPAR No. 1. Census amendment commenced.
- 11.20am Census complete. Natives addressed re Village Hygiene and sanitation and the ill effects of alcohol upon natives.
- 11.45am Arrive NAPAPAR No.2. Census amendment commenced. Native dogs in this area are in particularly good condition.
- 1.30pm Census complete. Usual talk given,
- 1.35pm Talk complete depart for Rabaul.

November 28th, 1950, Tuesday.

- 8.20am Depart Rabaul for NAPAPAR Nos 3,4, and 5.
- 9.30am Arrive NAPAPAR No 3. Census commenced.
- 10.00am Census completed - Small village - Talk given.
- 10.14am Depart NAPAPAR No.3 for No.4
- 11.00am Arrive NAPAPAR No.4 to record census.
- 2.15pm Census complete address delivered.
- 2.25pm Talk completed. Depart for Rabaul.
- 3.00pm Proceed RAKATOP to see village Luluai.
- 4.00pm Arrive Rabaul.

November 29th, 1950, Wednesday.

- 8.20am Depart Rabaul for RAPITOK No1,2 and 3.
- 9.40am Arrive RAPITOK No1. Commenced census. Census of RAPITOK No3 followed and recorded at the same place.
- 11.30am Census complete - Rain - Lunch.
- 12.00 Rain ceased and village addressed re Hygiene and the prohibition of drinking alcohol.
- 12.15pm Address complete. Depart for RAPITOK No2.
- 12.50pm Arrive No2. Census commenced.
- 1.45pm Census complete. Record census of RAPITOK No4.
- 3.05pm Census complete address given Nos 2 and 4.
- 3.20pm Address complete.
- 3.35pm Depart for Rabaul.
- 4.45pm Arrive Rabaul.

(5)

November 30th, 1950, Thursday.

- 9.45am Depart Rabaul for VUNADIDIR.  
 11.00am Arrive census commenced - Many cases of sores -  
     Natives instructed to report to hospital.  
 12.00 Census complete and village addressed re Hygiene,  
     Sanitation and the ill effects of alcohol upon  
     man. They were also told of the penalty that  
     would be imposed if any native was convicted of  
     drinking alcohol.  
 12.15pm Depart VUNADIDIR.  
 12.45pm Arrive VUNAKABI - Census.  
 1.25pm Census complete and address delivered.  
 1.35pm Depart VUNAKABI for RATAVUL.  
 1.50pm Arrive RATAVUL. Commence census.  
 2.45pm Census complete. Address delivered.  
 3.00pm Depart RATAVUL for TAKAKAL.  
 3.35pm Arrive TAKAKAL. Census.  
 4.30pm Census complete, address given,  
 4.45pm Depart TAKAKAL for Rabaul.

January 8th, 1951, Monday.

- 8.10am Depart Rabaul for LUNGA LUNGA, MALIVAN and  
     RASIMEN.  
 9.20am Arrive LUNGA LUNGA and commence census. Found  
     that names and ages altered in Village Book.  
 11.20am Census complete. Village inspected.  
 11.30am Inspection complete and village addressed re  
     Sanitation, Hygiene and the mal practise of  
     drinking alcohol.  
 11.40am Talks complete. Depart for MALIVAN.  
 11.50am MELIVAN - Census.  
 12.35pm Census complete. Village addressed.  
 12.55pm Address complete, depart for Rabaul.  
 2.10pm Arrive Rabaul and admit two natives to Native  
     Hospital suffering from German Measles. Natives  
     from MELIVAN village.

January 10th, 1951, Wednesday.

- 8.30am Depart Rabaul for RASIMEN and VOLAVOLO.  
 10.00am Arrive VOLAVOLO. Initial census.

(4)

- 10.50am Census complete. Village addressed re Hygiene and Sanitation. The usual address was given about alcohol.
- 11.15am Arrive RASIMEN. Census.
- 12.00 Census complete. Depart for Rabaul.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In this Sub-District there is a general complaint from Luluais that they are having difficulty in maintaining law and order in their villages.

There seems to be a certain attitude arising amongst the villagers that affords the Luluai no assistance in his work. The effect of this attitude is that many villages, mostly those some distance from Rabaul or those not easily accessible are dirty and elementary rules governing Hygiene and Sanitation are ignored.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK.

Native foods grow particularly well in the rich soil in the NAPAPAR Area. It is the only area in this Sub-District that grows TARO on any large scale. The TARO is the best grown in this Sub-District and the people of NAPAPAR are the main vendors of Tropical Foods at the Native Market in Rabaul.

At NAPAPAR No.2. village I noticed that the village dogs were of good strain and different from the usual small inbred dog seen in other villages in this Sub-District. They appeared comparatively free from worms and well cared for.

The pigs in this area were well cared for and large by native standards.

At NAPAPAR No1. Village I noticed a large chicken wire enclosure. The owner of the enclosure informed me that he was starting a poultry business. He had a large number of chickens behind the wire which had been purchased from hatcheries in Australia.

The standard of Animal Husbandry in this area is quite high compared with other areas.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

In each village the necessity for village Sanitation and Hygiene, was stressed fully. It was shown the natives that without sanitation and hygiene the community could not remain healthy and that sickness and disease could arise if certain hygiene rules were not adhered to.

In the NAPAPAR Area a large percentage of the people were suffering from goitre. I think the number of sufferers would warrant some kind of survey by The Department of Public Health.

In the NAPAPAR Area natives with children below the age of one year and those children who were born in the Native Hospital, Rabaul hold Certificates of Birth issued by the Rabaul Maternity Hospital.

I found that these certificates helped me to record accurately the date, month, and year of birth.

The Methodist Mission has issued slips of paper to some natives with approximately the same information on them, namely;

NAME.

|                |     |       |      |
|----------------|-----|-------|------|
| DATE OF BIRTH. | DAY | MONTH | YEAR |
|----------------|-----|-------|------|

WHERE BORN

NAME OF PARENTS

VILLAGE

SUB)DISTRICT

DISTRICT

In every village some of the people were suffering from sores. The people with sores were advised to report to hospital. The natives were told of the consequence of neglect in such cases of sores and Tropical Ulcers. The sufferers were quite eager to report to hospital and have since done so.

Sores and Tropical Ulcers seem a common complaint through out this Sub-District.

At RASIMEN AND VOLAVOLO four cases of German Measles were identified and taken to hospital. The Medical Authorities at Rabaul were notified of the out-break.

The villages inspected were clean, especially LUNGALUNGA which is really an example to nearby villages, and the houses were well kept and in good condition.

At each village the usual address about alcohol was given. The natives were instructed to refrain from consuming alcohol and to support this instruction they were told of the penalty that would be imposed if any native was convicted of drinking alcoholic beverages. There seems to be no marked decline of this practice, in this Sub-District.

EDUCATION.

Natives today are beginning to realise the importance and necessity for education and an apparent eagerness for an academic training was noted in every village.

Some Village Officials were desirous of sending some of the young village lads to school in Australia. His Honour Col. J.K. Murray, the Administrator, during his last visit to Rabaul described the position fully to some of the people of this area - I conveyed His Honour's remarks to other interested villages.

ROADS AND VILLAGES.

Vehicular roads connect all villages.

The roads in the NAPAPAR and RAPITOK area were constructed by the Japanese and are maintained occasionally by the village natives. When maintained they are fit only for vehicles which can operate on four wheel drive.

VILLAGES OFFICIALS.

The position regarding village officials seems homogeneous in this Sub-District. I would refer you to my remarks about the above-mentioned heading in Patrol Report No. Rab 1/1950-51 which I think covers the situation amply.

CENSUS.

BAI. Last census conducted by S.M.Foley P.O. 10/3/47.

NODUP. Last census conducted by D.N.Ashton P.O. 24th July, '49.

MATALAU. Last census conducted by R.S.Bell P.O. 7th April, '49.

KORERE. Previous census by W.Dishn A.D.O. 28th July, 1947.

RABUANA. Previous census by W.Dishon 21st July, 1947.

RAKUNAT. Previous census by W.Dishon 14th July, 1947.

NAPAPAR No2. Previous census compiled by C.Normoyle C.P.O. 3rd June 1949.

NAPAPAR No1. Last census by C.Normoyle 6th May, 1949.

LUNGA LUNGA AND WURA ISLAND. Previous by J.R.Keenan A.D.O.

MELIVAN. Last census by B.K.Leen P.O. 4/11/49.

VOLAVOLO.

RASIMEN.

NAPAPAR No4

NAPAPAR No5

} Initial census.

NAPAPAR No3. Last census conducted by C.Normoyle 1st July, '49.

RAPITOK Nos 1,2 and 4 Previous census conducted by K.Fitzgerald C.P.O. 10/11/50.

RAPITOK No.3 Previous census by J.R.Keenan 17/5/'49.

VUNADIDIR AND VUNAKABIR. Previous census by K.Fitzgerald 11/11/'49.

RATAVUL. Previous census by J.R.Keenan 16/12/'49.

TAKAKAL. Previous census by K.Fitzgerald 12/11/'49.

At all villages a population increase was noted.

At LUNGA LUNGA it was noted that alterations and additions had been made to the Village Book and upon inquiries it was found that the alterations had been made by officers of the Department of Public Health. The alterations and additions proved inaccurate and severely hampered my estimation of the statistics and their compilation on the rear cover of the Village Book. A great deal of time was spent erasing curious marks, incorrect spelling of native names and inaccurate figures for ages.

Appropriate remarks were made in the rear of the Village Book.

It is hoped that in future officers of other Departments will confine their curious marks etc. to the pages allotted to them in the Village Book.

At VOLAVOLO an energetic native with some little academic training had altered previous records by adding some names and ages to the Village Book. This again hampered the recording of statistics. The native had also used the last few pages as a Balance Sheet.

The errors of his ways were shown him and he was told to refrain from furthering his scholastic study using the Village Book.

*C. Normoyle*

C. Normoyle.

(Cadet Patrol Officer.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30/1/1-19.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

16th February, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
FORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - Nordup, Napapar and Lunga Lunga  
Areas, Rabaul, New Britain District.  
Mr. C. Normoyle, Cadet Patrol  
Officer :

1. Copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded for  
your information, please.

2. Although the villages in the Rabaul Sub-District are visited at least monthly by District Services Staff, it has not been the custom to forward patrol reports on these visits. With the object of bringing the urban areas of Rabaul into line with other parts of the District, I aim to have patrol officers visit the villages and conduct census and general administrative business in the same way that other villages are administered throughout the District.

Mr. Normoyle's report is the second of such relating to villages near Rabaul.

2. Census : It will be noted that no census has been recorded in four of the villages since 1945. The census shows a very satisfactory condition - 305 births have occurred as against 111 deaths and it is pleasing to note that the infant mortality over the period is nil. As all the villages are easily accessible by motor transport from Rabaul, this is a good advertisement for the maternity hospitals and also for the roads.

3. Native Affairs : The difficulty in maintaining Law and order in the villages should be remedied when official village Councils are formulated in them.

4. Health : The health of the people leaves much to be desired but at least they are realising the importance of medical care and actually there is no excuse for sores and sickness to be left unattended.

No comment is required on the other matters mentioned by Mr. Normoyle; they will be attended to locally.

5. The report is concise but fully covers relevant matters.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
District Commissioner.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Attach.

ML.

B60

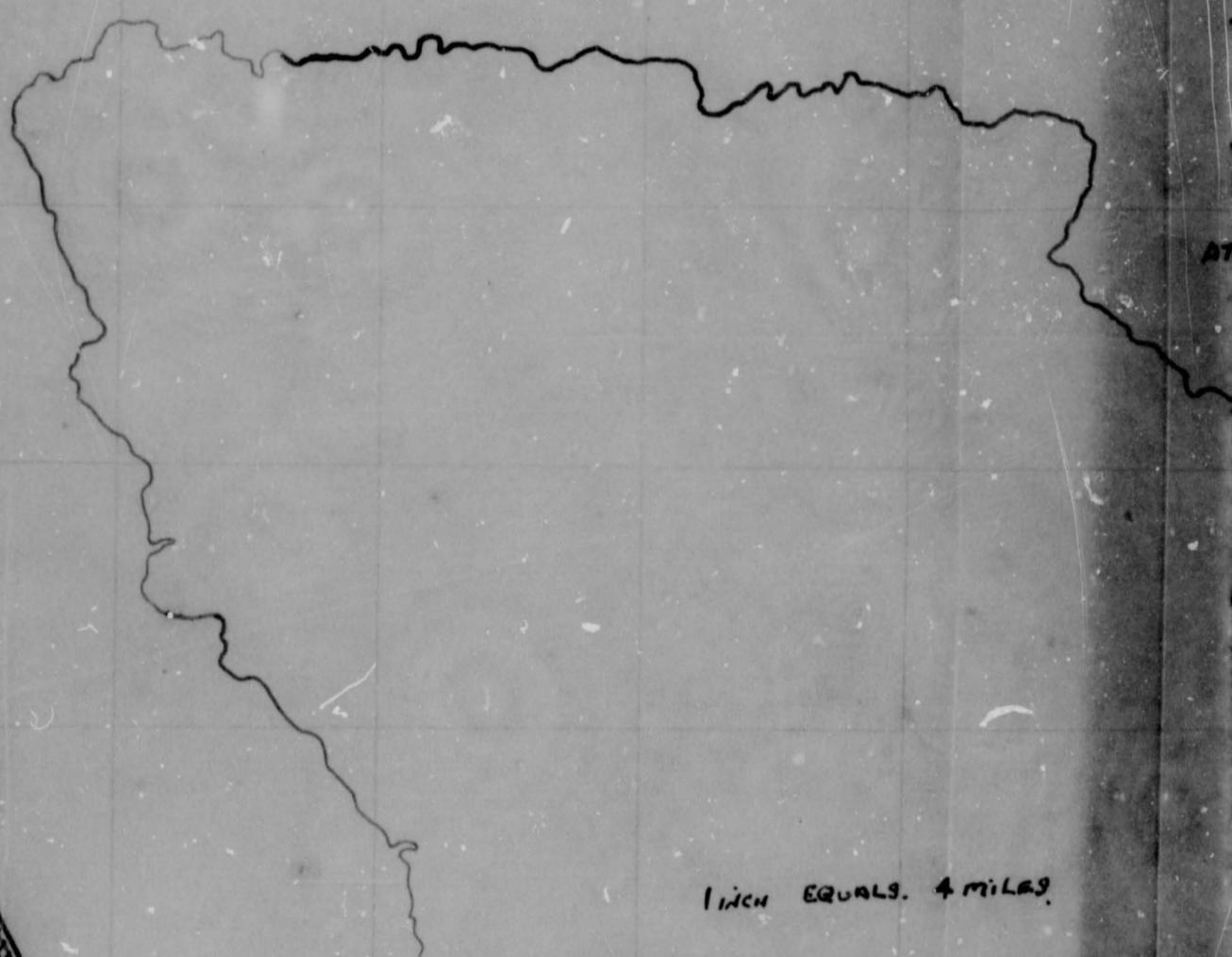
1

2

3

4

5



X) E (Y) A  
K<sup>86°</sup> F

1 INCH EQUALS 4 MILES

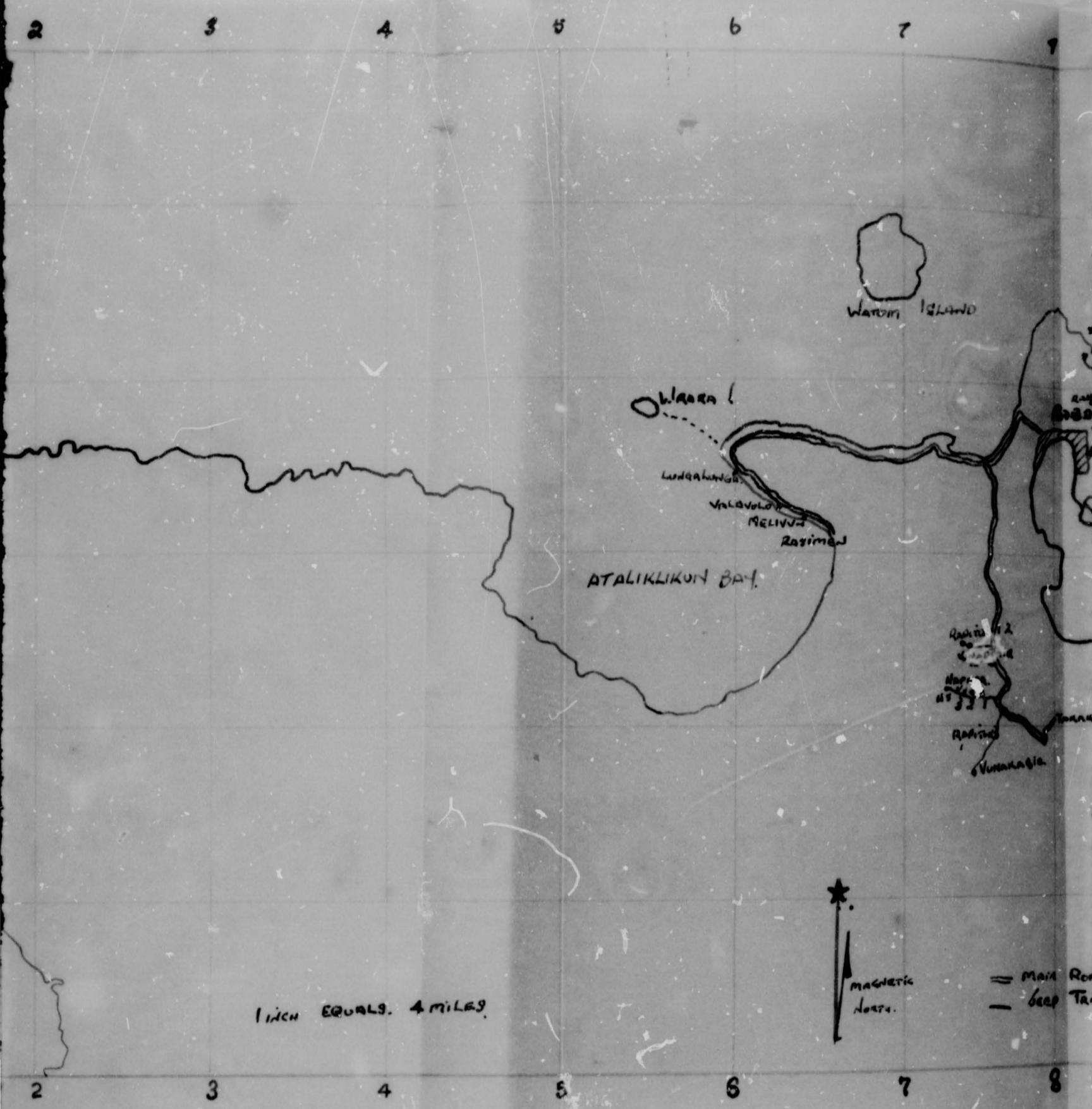
1

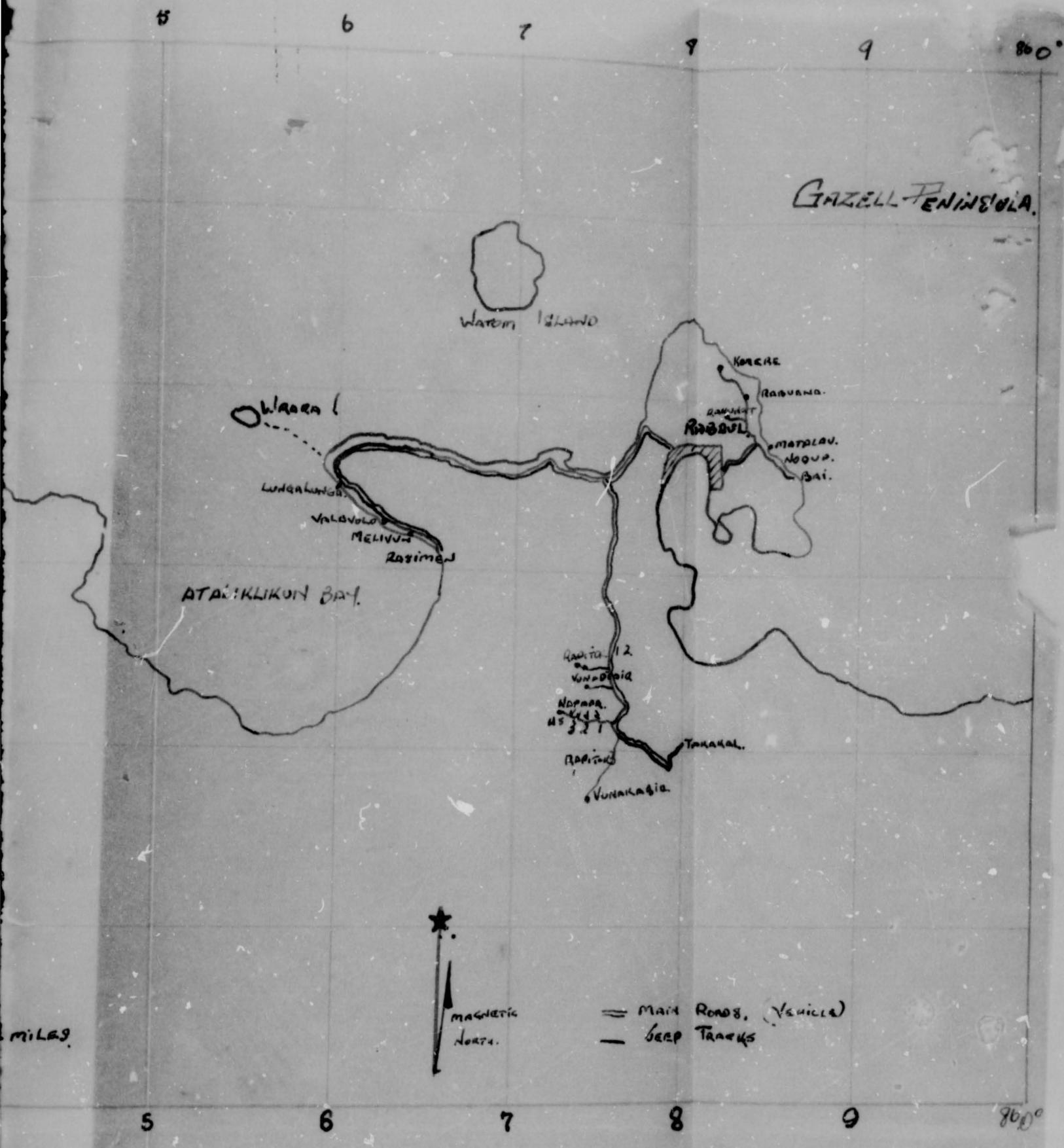
2

3

4

5







95

## TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote

No.

District Office,  
RABAUL.

23rd May, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

Subject ; Patrol Report No. *RAB. 6* 1950/51.

Mokolkol Special Patrol.

Personnel : D.M. Fienberg, a/ADO (in charge),  
C. Normoyle, P.O.,  
Ten (10 Native Constabulary).

Area Traversed : Portion of Open Bay hinterland, New Britain.

Last Patrol : 2nd-20th November, 1950. (Patrol Report No. 4-1950/51)

Duration of this Patrol : 10th-21st May, 1951.

Objects of Patrol : To bring back the Mokolkol natives taken out of the area by the previous patrol and to establish friendly relations with the remainder of the Mokolkol group.

Sketch Map - Refer previous report.

Introduction : In planning the patrol much was dependent on the attitude of the returning Mokolkols - on whether their enforced contact with civilisation had had the desired results. Our assessment, which was not finalised until the trawler's arrival at Open Bay, was that the elder man, MALIL, seemed genuinely convinced that his people should become friendly with the administration. Of the second man, LAMBU, we were more uncertain. He had been desperately ill with broncho-pneumonia during the early part of his stay in Rabaul (he can claim to be the first of his tribe to have had £76 worth of aureomyycin treatment), appeared less intelligent, and had been generally less tractable. He had, however, become increasingly cheerful and friendly during the last few weeks of his stay at Nonga. The woman, easily the brightest of the three adults, was quite confident, and had learnt some Melanesian pidgin, as had the two little boys. (The third boy had died in Rabaul Native Hospital a few weeks after the group's arrival). The infant girl was a picture of health.

Throughout their stay in Rabaul (Nonga) the Mokolkols had been looked after by Mr. Normoyle and by two veteran native policemen (Corporal PANGAL and Constable PETRUS) with previous Mokolkol experience. PANGAL's adopted daughter, MEIA, who had been taken from the Mokolkol area as a child, came over from Vanimo. She was recognised by the adults immediately, stayed with them for a few months, but did not wish to return with them. The three Wide Bay natives brought in by the District Commissioner as interpreters also stayed with the group and accompanied the return patrol.

Before arriving at Open Bay it was arranged, after a discussion with all interested parties, that the two Mokolkol men would proceed inland alone, try to find the remainder of the group, and, if successful, persuade them to come down to us. The woman and children

would meantime stay with the patrol, which would move in to the Mavalu River and establish a camp. The fact that the Mokolkols themselves suggested this procedure seemed to indicate sincerity. In any case it was the most practicable method of work. We could not hope that the main Mokolkol group was still at ATAR, hence the only alternative to the above would have been for the patrol to go roaming through some 450 square miles of uninhabited bush trying to contact a small band of elusive semi-nomads whose friends accompanying us would have been more than a little suspicious of our real intentions. It seems best to test the situation out. The results were satisfactory in that five more Mokolkol men made friendly contact with the Government party of their own accord. There was little more to the excursion - it can scarcely be called a patrol - than that.

DIARY:

Thursday 10th May : Ex Rabaul at midnight on m.v. "Theresa May".

Friday 11th May : Arrived off BAIA at 2 p.m. Most of the village people absent at ULAMONA Mission. Continued to Ulamona, arriving at 5.30 p.m. Learnt that local and Lolobau Island natives would be gathering at the Mission over the week-end for Pentecost and for a festival on Monday.

Saturday 12th May : Continued down the coast and anchored off Bubu Village. Contacted local village officials and sent for carriers to KAPE, MATALILIU, WASE and GARAGARASOILA Villages. The 25 men required reported at dusk. Anchored overnight.

Sunday 13th May : To Open Bay via UBILI where arrangements were made for 10 men to follow the patrol by canoe on completion of tomorrow's festival. Unloaded patrol stores and equipment. Mr. Normoyle left with police carriers to re-establish a camp at our old site on the Mavalu River.

Monday 14th May : MALIL and LAMBU, the two Mokolkol men, sent inland to try and contact their people, with instructions to report back not later than Wednesday evening. Fienberg moved in to camp-site with remainder of party and stores. Trawler standing by to await patrol's return.

Tuesday 15th May : At Mavalu Camp. Store-house built. Explored the upper river reaches. Much of the Open Bay coastal flats are obviously subject to heavy flooding during the North-West monsoon.

Wednesday 16th May : At Mavalu Camp. Ubili carriers under old luluai MOITE, a veteran Mokolkol-seeker, reported at noon. Resthouse built. Spear-fishing parties worked the river-holes with some success. Best fish were large fresh-water mullet (with a surprising ability for wriggling over stones through water only a few inches deep) and a heavily built big-mouthed carnivore with yellow-tipped fins, rather like a cod and up to four pounds weight. Of the two other varieties caught one seemed to be a type of perch. No catfish (in my experience the commonest New Guinea fresh-water fish) were seen. Mokolkols did not report back.

Thursday 17th May : Decided to wait one more day. Prepared loads for move inland tomorrow.

- Friday 18th May : Mokolkols not having reported back, set out for ATAR (= salt water, apparently because the sea is visible from it) the mountain hamlet where Mokolkols were picked up last November. A distant explosion, followed by a sharp earth-tremor, occurred at 8.30 a.m. Some of the party thought it came from the direction of Rabaul and a police-runner was sent back to the coast with a note for the trawler master. (It was subsequently learnt that the tremor, but not the explosion, had been felt in Rabaul : it was probably Mt. ULA-WUN). Patrol moved inland up the Mavalu, finding few traces of the track cut by our last patrol. There had been heavy floods in the interval. Reached the camp-site we had previously used on our return journey from ATAR and thence left the river, proceeding SSE in an attempt to find a more direct route than our earlier one. Generally waterless country, and content to make camp near a stagnant pool at 5 p.m.
- Saturday 19th May : Sent out two scout-parties at dawn to search for the best spur to follow up to the ridge system where ATAR is situated. Whilst still awaiting the scouts' return an outbreak of yelling and hailing heralded the arrival of MALIL and LAMBU, volubly self-satisfied, with five other Mokolkol men. All were unarmed. They were given an enthusiastic welcome. They said they had come across from the headwaters of the SAI River, whither the group had fled following our last visit, and had been moving towards our Mavalu camp when they cut our tracks. After some 3½ hours of mutual admiration, interlarded with exhortations, reassurances, and the giving of presents, the Mokolkols wished to return to their women-folk (probably not far distant) and departed, taking out erstwhile guests with them. MALIL remained to escort us back to the upper Mavalu camp (Camp No. 6 on map). The route he chose compared unfavourably in walking-time and terrain with ours of yesterday. Reached lower Mavalu camp at 3.30 p.m. After a meal continued to the coast, which was reached in heavy rain shortly after dark.
- Sunday 20th May : The three South Coast interpreters reaffirmed their wish to proceed home overland. They were paid off, given rations for the trip and a BAIA canoe was hired to take them to Powell Harbour. Loaded remainder of party onto trawler, paid off carriers, and returned them to UBILI and BUBU. Sailed for Rabaul.
- Monday 21st May : Arrived Rabaul 6 a.m.

The Mokolkols : One advantage we had enjoyed but had not fully appreciated was that the middle-aged MALIL is apparently the most influential man of this tiny group. It was only natural that, as the expert on European culture, he should have a good deal to say at the meeting between the Mokolkols and ourselves; one can only conjecture how much oratory he had had to exercise beforehand in getting his people to come in to us.

He remained throughout the chief organiser and spokesman, and it was he, possibly fearful that the Administration might wish to replenish its stocks of Mokolkols from the additional material now available, who demurred at any of the "new" men accompanying

us to the coast. Because of our generosity, he said, they had too much to carry; besides, the women could not long be left unprotected.

I suspect that one of MALIL's most potent arguments in persuading his men to come in was based on our miraculous wealth in axes. To the Mokolkol the ~~axe~~ is an irresistible lure for which he will dare much. Requests for these tools formed the opening conversational gambit, but our speedy satisfaction of the demand proved to have a disruptive effect on subsequent conversation. Our trade axes lacked handles, but a three-quarter head with a keen polished blade, complete with handle was given to MULAU, brother of MALIL and husband of the woman MANU - a powerfully-built bearded man of about 35. At irregular intervals this ~~axe~~ was examined and admired by different Mokolkol, each of whom tested its edge by taking tremendous swings at trees surrounding the camp. Told that they had nothing to fear from the Government or from other native groups providing that they ceased raiding villages and butchering people; "We shan't raid any more", they said, "not when we now know where the axes come from". My initial demonstration of sharpening an axe with a file drew swift protests - it was thought I was ruining the blade.

Of the other trade goods distributed, mirrors knives and cotton print seemed fairly popular. Salt they viewed with suspicion and could only be persuaded to try it after we ourselves had eaten uncomfortably large amounts. Beads were well-known (we had previously found some at ATAR) and were in demand.

Of the five newcomers one was a sharp-featured lad of perhaps sixteen; the other were adults of good physique and (excepting one man of really idiot demeanour) with intelligent faces. Snapshots of the groups are attached. Their language is one of the least pleasing to European ears I have yet heard. They all spoke at great length, at once, at terrific speed and with a high-pitched nasal intonation. The dialect is, of course, closely allied to that of the South Bainings people, and the unpleasant effects may have been partly due to the excitement of primitives confronted with the novel and the dangerous. My impression was that beneath some show of nonchalance, as befitted warriors, each felt he had taken his life in his hands in venturing into the camp and none wished to tempt Fate by remaining too long. They were not entirely unaware of their own notoriety: they carefully examined the interpreters and carriers for scars and when they found some asked smilingly: "Did we do that to you?".

Conclusion: The few hours' friendly contact with the Mokolkols was much too brief and the patrol returned to the coast by no means satisfied that the various loose ends of the business had been properly tied together. It did not seem then, however, - nor does it now - that anything more could be done at the time. My desire was to accompany the natives back to their SAT settlement, establish trading relations (giving presents to "new" people except on a basis of reciprocity is not, in my experience, sound practice) and to remain there until they had become thoroughly accustomed to us. The Mokolkols were not enthusiastic. The camp, they said, was a considerable distance away, there was little food there, and in any case they now intended to return to ATAR, where the soil was much better. Asked to guide the patrol to this latter resort (I was anxious to learn a more direct route to it from the coast) they again demurred. The gardens there were now overgrown and destroyed by pigs, they said "Give us time to rebuild it and then we can welcome you as friends". (here MALIL threw down his knife, straightened his luluai's cap and embraced everyone within reach). It was plain that they were keen to be off and that any further persistence on our part would cause their suspicions of our real intentions to flare up anew. I had therefore to be content with their assurances that there would be no more raiding, that they would return to the ATAR area and make a permanent settlement, and that they would cut a well-defined track down from the mountains to the Mavalu. They were informed that a patrol would visit them in six months' time.

(91)

-5-

It is probable that we could have achieved results at least equally satisfactory by waiting longer at the Mavalu, as Mr. Normoyle had suggested. But without any guarantee that the Mokolkols would return at all, I could not afford to sit down until patrol supplies were too low for a journey inland.

It now remains to be seen whether a follow-up patrol can contact these people without undue trouble, and whether they will attempt to resume social relations with the Wide Bay groups from whom they originally broke away. Re-establishment of social intercourse will be essential if the Mokolkols are to continue to survive. None of the three nominal rolls compiled at different times checked exactly, but I am confident that there is only the one group, that its total strength does not exceed 25 persons, and that the men outnumber the women. Little can be done for them administratively beyond making friends of them. If the two patrols I have conducted result in a cessation of the killings - the total tally must be of formidable dimensions - that have hitherto been the Mokolkols' sole claim to fame, they will have been worth while.

D. M. Fienberg J.  
D. M. Fienberg.

a/Asst. District Officer.

ML.

105

31-1-67

30th July, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAU.

MOKOKOL PEOPLE - Ref. Your L/18/1-61  
of the 12th July, 1951

I showed your letter to the Director of Health who says that the Mokokols contracted several diseases because they were accommodated in the isolation ward at the Native Hospital. The Director blames his own staff for allowing them to be quartered in the isolation ward and he advised me that, on his visit to Rabaul in January, he arranged for them to be taken care of by Mr. Walsh.

When we bring people like the Mokokols into civilised areas, it is our duty to see that they are adequately cared for and the fact that they were placed in an isolation ward, infers that their welfare was of secondary consideration.

No criticism was implied by me in past officers who visited the area. Mr. Fienberg's successful patrol, of course, invites criticism of past efforts.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Copy to :  
Government Secretary,  
PORT MELVILLE.

Forwarded, please, together with copy  
of District Commissioner's reply.

(I. F. Champion)  
30/7/1951. ACTING DIRECTOR. DDS & EA.

R/R

RP



RECEIVED TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

31/1/67

103 ✓

MEMORANDUM FOR—

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



2/ JUL 1951

DEPARTMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT SECRETARY,  
PORT MORESBY.

31/1/67

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS.

FILE NO. 2.A. 16/5/1.

July 20th, 1951.

RABAUL PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1950/1951.

I refer to your memorandum DS. 31-1-67 of the 22nd June, 1951, addressed to the District Commissioner, New Britain District, Rabaul.

2. Would you please advise whether the information sought in paragraph 2 of your memorandum has yet been supplied.

John L. Donegan  
Acting GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

Janua...  
of Death  
are shown a...  
stated that the  
mother in surreptitiously giving him a meal of native food at a critical point in his illness. It would be wrong to presume that the child contacted the dysentery whilst at the Native Hospital. As part of the plan to civilise and educate these people, they were taken on frequent visits to native villages and were allowed to roam freely. It is quite probable that the dysentery was contacted outside the precincts of the Native Hospital.

When the patrol met the Mokolkols they were, with the exception of one of the men who was apparently sick, in excellent health. From past experience I know that it is necessary to take every precaution to maintain the health of a savage people when they are suddenly removed from their native village and brought into contact with civilisation. It will be appreciated that the Mokolkols are a wild, uncivilised race and it was clear that they would escape from our hands if given the slightest opportunity. On the other hand, I had to take all steps to care for the sick man and maintain the health of the others. This presented a problem. For a start I had to find them accommodation where they would be under surveillance as well as receiving medical attention. It was not to be thought that they could be accommodated at the Rabaul prison. I am sure that the Gaoler would not have accepted them without legal warrants for their custody. The only other accommodation offering was that at the isolation ward in the Native Hospital. This is a block of buildings which can be effectively guarded (they were formerly the condemned cells in the war prisoners' compound). At that time the isolation block was empty. The District Medical Officer gave his consent to the Mokolkols being quartered there.



TERRYTORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

16 JUL 1951

NATIVE AFFAIRS

RABAUL, New Britain.  
12th July, 1951.

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.1/18/1-61.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Rabaul Patrol Report No. 6 1950/51 - Mokolkol People.

Reference is made to your DS. 31-1-67 of the 22nd June, 1951 and also to your radiogram DS.1113 of the 11th July.

Until the receipt of your radiogram I did not think it urgent to reply to your memorandum as the greater part of the information required is already contained in the patrol reports and my covering memoranda that have been forwarded to you. However, as the information is specifically requested, I offer my following comments.

2. Seven Mokolkol natives were brought to Rabaul by Mr. Fienberg's patrol. If you refer to page 5 of Mr. Fienberg's first report (No. 4 of 1950/51) you will see that two male adults, a woman, three young children and an infant were brought to Rabaul by the patrol. A further reference to the second Patrol Report (RAB.6/50-51) will show that the object of the patrol was to return the natives taken out of the area. In the introduction to the report on page 1, it is clearly stated that one of the male children died at the Rabaul Native Hospital. Therefore, by a process of simple arithmetic it will be seen that six persons were returned. In order to make myself clear, the following Mokolkols were thus returned to their country :- two male adults, one woman with an infant and two small children.

Your informant is correct when he states that one of the children died at the Native Hospital Rabaul (see above). The child, a boy aged six years named Gabu, died at the Native Hospital on the 15th January, 1951. I attach for your information a copy of the Certificate of Death signed by Dr. Saave. It will be noted that the causes of death are shown as Bacillary Dysentery and Toxemia. The hospital authorities stated that the child's recovery was jeopardised by the action of his mother in surreptitiously giving him a meal of native food at a critical point in his illness. It would be wrong to presume that the child contacted the dysentery whilst at the Native Hospital. As part of the plan to civilise and educate these people, they were taken on frequent visits to native villages and were allowed to roam freely. It is quite probable that the dysentery was contracted outside the precincts of the Native Hospital.

When the patrol met the Mokolkols they were, with the exception of one of the men who was apparently sick, in excellent health. From past experience I know that it is necessary to take every precaution to maintain the health of a savage people when they are suddenly removed from their native village and brought into contact with civilisation. It will be appreciated that the Mokolkols are a wild, uncivilised race and it was clear that they would escape from our hands if given the slightest opportunity. On the other hand, I had to take all steps to care for the sick man and maintain the health of the others. This presented a problem. For a start I had to find them accommodation where they would be under surveillance as well as receiving medical attention. It was not to be thought that they could be accommodated at the Rabaul prison. I am sure that the Gaoler would not have accepted them without legal warrants for their custody. The only other accommodation offering was that at the isolation ward in the Native Hospital. This is a block of buildings which can be effectively guarded (they were formerly the condemned cells in the war prisoners' compound). At that time the isolation block was empty. The District Medical Officer gave his consent to the Mokolkols being quartered there.

31/1/67

103

98

(102)

In the meantime, the sick man became worse and it was only the efforts of Dr. Saave and his staff that saved his life. The other people remained healthy. During this time our guests were visited daily by either myself, Mr. Fienberg or Mr. Normoyle Jnr. Special food was purchased for them from the native market as they would only eat taro and sugar cane. Pigs were killed to supply them with fresh pork. Despite this, one of the children (Gabu) fell sick. In an effort to gain their confidence they were frequently taken on visits to villages and other places of interest.

After some six weeks stay at the Native Hospital, the Mokolkols, who had then become more confident, were accommodated at the Nonga Medical School on Dr. Gunther's recommendation. Their removal had become an urgent matter because of an influx of infectious cases into the hospital.

It will be noted that the male adult was returned to his country in better health than when he left it. The medical staff at Rabaul was congratulated on a very good job as every effort was made - and with success - to save his life. In regard to the last two paragraphs of your memorandum, I can only presume that you fear criticism from the United Nations. The wording of the third paragraph seems to imply a veiled criticism of past Administration work in this District. I would again refer you to Patrol Report No. 4 of 1950/51. On page 4, paragraph 3, a brief history of the Mokolkols is given by Mr. Fienberg. It will be noted that patrols have been endeavouring to contact these people for 25 years. That our efforts to do so were unsuccessful until Mr. Fienberg visited the area, is surely no criticism of the Officers who took part in those early explorations. On behalf of Messrs. E. Taylor, P.N. Penhalluriach and others, I resent the criticism - if it is so implied. It is of interest to note that during those early patrols the Officer-in-Charge of Native Administration was Mr. Cardew who, as Commissioner for Native Affairs New Guinea, had been appointed to the position after long service in Papua.

In regard to the last paragraph of your memorandum, I merely mention that I am afraid you are imputing words to me that I did not use. Quoting from my DS.30/1/1-21 of the 14th June, 1951, I state - "I suppose this is one of the few reports (at least from New Britain) that tell of contact between an absolutely savage people and an Administration patrol". I repeat that sentence with a confidence that it is correct in every part. Contacts between the Administration and absolutely uncivilised peoples are naturally getting fewer. It is surely not an everyday occurrence for a patrol to meet with uncivilised peoples.

J.K. McCarthy

J.K. McCarthy.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.  
ML.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

P.H.D. Form 4

*Copy*

## CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

HEREBY CERTIFY that I attended—

16th January 1951

Name..... Gabu.....

Age..... Six Years..... Sex..... Male.....

Religion..... Occupation..... Village Native.....

Place of Residence..... Atar Village, Open Bay, Hinterland, New Britain

..... during his/her illness. That I last saw him/her alive on the..... Fifteenth..... day  
January..... 1951..... That he/she died at..... 3-30 P.M. Native Hospital Rabaul

Fifteenth..... day of..... January..... 1951..... And that, to  
best of my knowledge and belief, the cause of death \* (as indicated by post-mortem examination) was

(1)..... Bacillary Dysentery.....

(2).....

(3).....

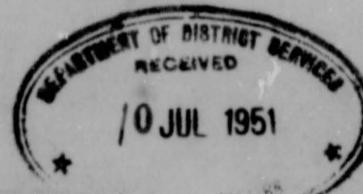
Signature..... (Jan. J. Saave, M.D.).....

Medical Officer-in-Charge,  
Address..... Native Hospital, Rabaul.....

\* Strike out if autopsy not performed.

31-1-67

100



XXXXXX

3rd July, 1951.  
B.X.836/3.

**MEMORANDUM for:-**

His Honour the Administrator  
of Papua and New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY.

**REFERENCE YOUR C.A.16/5/1**

I refer to your radio No. 258 of 26th May, 1951, concerning the patrol to the Mokolkol area, New Britain District, and should be glad to receive your early advice as to the whether the report is yet available.

*MR*  
(C. R. Lambert)  
Secretary.

MINUTE:  
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS.

C.A. 16/6/1.

The report forwarded under cover of your memorandum 31/1/67 of the 22nd June, 1951, is being retained until you obtain the information sought in the second paragraph of your memorandum to the District Commissioner, New Britain District, dated 22nd June, 1951.

*O'Deneigar*  
Acting GOVERNMENT SECRETARY  
9/7/51.

99

31-1-67.

22nd June, 1951.

Government Secretary,  
PORT MORESBY.

MOKOLKOL PATROL.

Forwarded herewith is a report made by Mr. Fienberg  
on his return Patrol to the MOKOLKOL area.

My remarks to the District Commissioner regarding  
this Patrol are attached hereto.

(I.F. CHAMPION),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA

ENCLS.

(98)

31-1-67.

22nd June, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL, N.B.

RABAUL PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1950/51.

It is not clear from your memorandum accompanying this report how many of the MUKO KOL people were returned to their homes. Mr. Fienberg mentions that one of the boys died in RABAUL Native Hospital, and there is no report on this lad's death by you.

I have been told that these people were placed in a contagious diseases ward at RABAUL, and I would like to know what was the cause of death.

I would not agree to enlarge on the incidents related in this Patrol in the United Nations Report, as they would naturally ask the same question as I do myself; that is, why a small band of people have been allowed to terrorise the neighbouring tribes for so many years without Administration action.

Mr. Fienberg has carried out the Patrol with his usual efficiency, but to say that this is one of the few reports that tell of contact between absolutely savage people and an Administration Patrol is incorrect.

*J*  
(I.F. CHAMPION),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA



30/13/93  
3/1/67 L T 96

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/1-21.

RABAUL.  
New Britain District.  
14th June, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No. RAB. 6 of 1950/51. MOKOLKOL Area,  
New Britain - Mr. D.M. FIENBERG, ADO.

Original and copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded, please.

2. It will be remembered that Mr. Fienberg, accompanied by Mr. Normoyle, Patrol Officer, made his first entry into the Mokolkol area in November last. Patrol Report No. 4-1950/51 gave details of that visit, which was successful inasmuch as several adults and children were brought back to Rabaul from the area.

3. The report now submitted shows that good fortune attended Mr. Fienberg's second visit. The Mokolkol savages, after their half-year's sojourn at Rabaul when they were subjected to civilising influences, were taken back to their homeland. Before the patrol left, Mr. Fienberg and I had many long discussions of what method would be used to achieve our objective which was how best these men could be used in order to make contact with their wild brothers. The methods finally adopted are explained fully in the attached report and I consider that congratulations are due to Mr. Fienberg and his party on the successful results achieved.

The returning Mokolkols, having left the patrol at a base camp, contacted their tribesmen (who surely must have been surprised to find them returned alive). The results were better than I hoped for as after several days of anxious waiting, they succeeded in bringing other Mokolkol men to Mr. Fienberg's camp.

We now await with our fingers crossed. Arrangements have been made that another patrol will visit the area towards the end of the year, when it is hoped that the Mokolkol people will again peacefully seek our audience. Our principal hope, however, is that the Mokolkol will cease their murderous raids on nearby villages which in the past have resulted in the death of so many people.

I suppose this is one of the few reports (at least from New Britain) that tell of contact between an absolutely savage people and an Administration patrol. It is suggested that the incidents related therein be published both in the United Nations Report and in newspapers. It will be remembered that the Administration has been striving for almost a quarter of a century to make peaceful contact with the Mokolkol tribe. This is the first time it has been accomplished.

J.K. McCarthy.  
J.K. McCarthy.

Encl.  
ML.

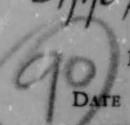
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

space to be left blank

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

31/1/67 ✓  
84

No. ....



DATE STAMP

21 May 1967

## RADIOGRAM

Print.—5404/4.51.

Prefix No.  
RABAUL

Office of Origin  
38 21ST 10.20A

Words

Time

SERVICES PORTMORESBY.

835 MOKOLKOL PATROL LED BY FIENBERG ACCCOMPANIED BY  
MOYLE PATROL OFFICER RETURNED RABAUL TWENTYFIRST-AFTER  
TURNING MOKOLKOL NATIVES TO AREA STOP OTHER MOKOLKOL  
PLE MET AND FRIENDLY RELATIONS ESTABLISHED NO INCIDENTS  
P REPORT FOLLOWS ... DISCOM

21/5.22P

(COPY)

RADIOGRAM

89

Radio Centre  
Port Moresby  
21st May 1951

608 RABAUL 38 21ST 10.20A

SERVICES MORESBY

DSR 835 MOKOLKOL PATROL LED BY FIENBERG ACCCOMPANIED BY  
NORMOYLE PATROL OFFICER RETURNED RABAUL TWENTYFIRST AFTER  
RETURNING MOKOLKOL NATIVES TO AREA STOP OTHER MOKOLKOL PEOPLE  
MET AND FRIENDLY RELATIONS ESTABLISHED NO INCIDENTS STOP  
REPORT FOLLOWS.

DISCOM

MDL 21/5.22P

DS 31-1-67

Government Secretary  
Port Moresby

For your information, please.

JFC  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR  
26/5/51



C.A.16/6/1.

27/1/67

88

DISTRIBUTION:

Director of District Services and Native Affairs.  
File  
R/File  
Master File



TERRITORIES  
CANBERRA

258 MY CA16/5/1 11TH DECEMBER  
FOLLOWING RECEIVED FROM DISCOM RABAUL  
quote MOKOLKOL PATROL LED BY  
FIRENBERG ACCCOMPANIED BY NORMOYLE PATROL  
OFFICER RETURNED RABAUL 21ST AFTER  
RETURNING MOKOLKOL NATIVES TO AREA  
stop MOKOLKOL PEOPLE MET AND  
FRIENDLY RELATIONS ESTABLISHED NO INCIDENTS  
stop REPORT FOLLOWS unquote  
ADMR

Acting GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

26.5.51.

This space to be left blank

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# RADIOGRAM

Govt. Print. - 5072/10.50.

Prefix No.

221 GOVT WEWAK 14 14 10.40

Office of Origin

Words

Time

SERVICES MORESBY

SD188 YOUR DS244 STOP MAIA SENT TO RABAUL

SOME WEEKS AGO ...DISCOM

AGC 14/1200



56  
31/1/67  
87

DS. 31-1-67

86

DISCOM

WEWAK

DS. 245

WOMAN

TO

PLEASE ADVISE WHETHER NOKOLKOL  
MAIA EX-VANIMO HAS PROCEEDED  
RABAUL

SERVICES

10/2/1951 8.30 a.m.

29/11/51

PPV

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3/1/67

85

DS. 1/13/3-3.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

19th December, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Extension of Administration to Uncontrolled  
Areas :

1. I wish to congratulate you on your comments as contained in Circular Memorandum DS. 1/1/33 of the 2nd December, 1950. I agree that one must accept the unfortunate fact that exploration to many of the un-penetrated areas inevitably means blood shed. It is well to go slowly in these matters.

2. In reference to the proposed patrol posts, I would recommend that a temporary post be established in the Mokolkol area for about six months during 1951. At the present time I am still awaiting the Mokolkol woman Maia who is at Vanimo. The District Officer, Sepik District, took several weeks to locate this woman although she is married to a Government employee at the Vanimo Sub-Station. I am now informed that the woman has recently given birth to a child and that Mr. Rigby intends sending her over with her husband at an early date.

Maia is well-known to the Mokolkols at present in Rabaul and they look forward to seeing her. The arrival of the woman will mean that our task will be much easier when we return to the Mokolkol area.

.....  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.

3/1/67  
30/11/66  
84

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 1/18/1-~~27~~-30.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

30th November, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 4-1950/51 Mokolkol Special Patrol :

1. I enclose a report written by Mr. D. M. Fienberg, giving details of his recent visit to the Mokolkol country. The object of the patrol was to reach the Mokolkol village that was spotted during an air reconnaissance during 1950. (My DS.30/1/3-121 of the 1st September, 1950 refers.) If possible it was intended to contact the natives there.

The success achieved by the patrol exceeded all expectations. Two male adults, a woman and four children are now at Rabaul learning Pidgin English. In the near future it is intended to send these people back, accompanied by a second patrol, so that they may contact their tribesmen and so the area may be brought under control.

2. Mr. Fienberg was accompanied by Mr. Normoyle, Cadet PO., and Mr. Heather of the Forestry Department, and a party of twelve native police. Mr. Heather took the opportunity of studying the timber resources of the area which had not been previously explored.

3. A brief history of the Mokolkol is given in the report. For twenty-five years almost every patrol that visited the area suffered casualties while endeavouring to contact the unrepentant savages. Some patrols found it necessary to defend themselves and at times Mokolkols have been killed. As Mr. Fienberg says, the reputation of the Mokolkol is out of all proportion to their numbers. The natives who live to the south and north of them and those on the coast of Wide and Open Bays, have been in deadly fear of these people for many years. For a quarter of a century the Administration has failed to make successful contact with these people. The success achieved by this patrol may give us the key to the opening up of this country.

The air reconnaissance showed that there was but one village in the area; - this was the place reached by the patrol and we now find that it is known as ATAR. After carefully questioning the Mokolkols who were contacted by the patrol, I am now certain that there are no other villages of this tribe in this area. It is also proved that these people have had no contact with any other natives for many years. Previously to their taking to the jungle, they were in contact with a Bai ing Village situated on the south coast. As a matter of fact, I managed to get hold of three men of this village who are able to make themselves understood in the Mokolkol dialect. It was unfortunate that these men were not available to the patrol until it had completed its mission. I took the interpreters to the area only to find that Mr. Fienberg had successfully completed his mission. However, the interpreters proved themselves of good use from then on.

3. Mr. Fienberg's report is a modest one. He makes little of the capture of the Mokolkols although the two men were armed with their vicious long-handled axes when they came out of the houses. Because a woman spotted the invaders, the patrol was forced to take instant action, and this proved very successful.

83

4. Both men and the woman remember most of the children who were taken out of the area by pre-war patrols. One girl, named MAIA, they particularly remember and have repeatedly asked that Maia be brought to them. Maia, who can still speak the language and is vividly remembered by the Mokolkols, is at present married to a man called LAUA of OSOL, VANIMO. She has an infant and is living with her husband at the Vanimo Station. Laua is employed as a cook at Vanimo. I have made repeated requests to the District Officer, Wewak to send Laua and his wife Maia to Rabaul. The sight of this woman will do a great deal to inspire confidence in the Mokolkols. Mr. Rigby, District Officer Wewak, has stated that his Patrol Officer at Vanimo (Jeffries) has informed him that Laua and his wife Maia are unknown at Vanimo. If I may be forgiven for using the expression, this is utter nonsense and shows either carelessness or stupidity of outlook on the part of the Officer-in-Charge at Vanimo. Corporal PAGU saw the man and his wife at Vanimo a month ago and another constable who recently returned from leave at Vanimo, states that Laua and Maia are at Vanimo. Despite this, Mr. Rigby still persists in telling me that the couple are unknown. Mr. Roberts, Assistant Director of District Services gave me his approval to get the woman to Rabaul as soon as possible. To date I have been unsuccessful although I have carefully explained the situation to Mr. Rigby. I would be glad if you would take further steps in this matter. It will be appreciated that the non-appearance of Maia at Rabaul after I have promised to bring her here will greatly impair the confidence of the Mokolkols. They will naturally think that we have killed the woman.

5. I do not think it will be difficult to obtain evidence of murder against the men that are at Rabaul. However, in the interests of administration, I do not intend to proceed with any charges as I would prefer to take the broader view and consolidate the few Mokolkols that remain in the area.

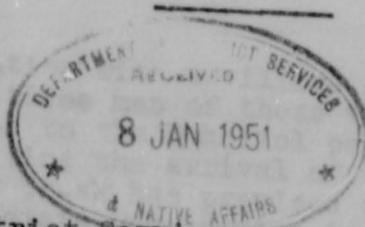
6. Mr. Fienberg and the Officers who accompanied him are to be congratulated on their successful job.

J. K. McCarthy  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.

Attach. :

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 1/18/1-42.  
District Office,  
RABAUL.

31/1/67  
75

5th January, 1951.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 4 of 1950/51 - MOKOLKOL Special Patrol :

1. I thank you for your DS. 31/1/67 of the 8th December, 1950. I would like to offer my comments on the statements contained therein.

2. Reference para. 1. The patrol returned to Rabaul on the 20th November, 1950 and I immediately sent a radiogram to you as follows :-

20th Nov., 1950. "SERVICES MORESBY ... DS.1499 MOKOLKOL PATROL COMPLETED SEVEN MOKOLKOL NATIVES NOW AT RABAUL LEARNING PIDGIN INTEND RETURNING THEM WHEN THEY ARE CIVILISED WITH FURTHER PATROL STOP COMPLETE REPORT FOLLOWS IN FEW DAYS STOP THERE WERE NO CASUALTIES EITHER SIDE DURING PATROL ... DISTROFF".

It would thus appear that either your filing system at Port Moresby is faulty or copies of radiograms are not received by you. On the 22nd November, 1950 I had a radio-telephone conversation with Mr. A. A. Roberts. I asked to speak to the Director of District Services but I was informed that Mr. Champion was absent. I informed Mr. Roberts of the completion of the patrol and requested his approval to bring a Mokolkol woman named MAIA from the Sepik District. Mr. Roberts congratulated me on the successful conclusion of the patrol and gave his approval for the woman to be brought to Rabaul. It would appear that either Mr. Roberts' memory is at fault or someone is impersonating him at Port Moresby. As the patrol was only completed on the 20th November, I do not see how Miss Jones of the Australian Broadcasting Commission could have been the first person to inform you of the patrol.

3. In reference to para. 2 of your letter, Mr. Fienberg is of course on special duties with the organization of Village Councils in this District. I regret that special permission was not obtained from you for him to proceed on the Mokolkol patrol. However, you will appreciate the fact that he is the only Officer under my command in the Rabaul Sub-District who was competent to carry out the patrol. In future, if and when Mr. Fienberg is allotted to other duties, you will be so informed and your approval will be sought.

4. The statement that I proposed to conduct the patrol in person is quite correct. However, I wished to complete a tour of the New Britain District first when I would visit the Open Bay side of the Mokolkol Area in order to obtain possible interpreters. While I was on such work it was arranged that Mr. Fienberg should do a preliminary patrol. It was not specifically intended that he should reach the actual village of the Mokolkols, but events that occurred on the patrol made it imperative that he do so. I refer to the incident when a Mokolkol woman discovered the patrol near the village. Mr. Fienberg acted with praiseworthy initiative, entered the village and accomplished the object of the patrol. I admit that I played the part of the Duke of Plaza Toro. I consider that I could not have bettered the efforts of Mr. Fienberg.

5. The name Mokolkol appears to come from the name of an old village site named KALAKAL which was situated on the south side of the island when the descendants of the present people were in

74

trade communication with a village of the Baining. I managed to find two or three men of these villages who are able to make themselves known to the Mokolkol people now at Rabaul. I am at present awaiting the arrival of the woman MAIA. The District Commissioner at Wewak has promised to send her by air at an early date. I appreciate your action in expediting the arrival of this woman at Rabaul.

J. K. McCarthy.

(J. K. McCarthy)  
District Commissioner.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 1/18/1.  
District Office,  
RAFAUL.

21st November, 1950.

District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No. 438-51 Mokolkol Special Patrol :

Personnel : D. M. Fienberg a/ADO. (in charge), C. Normoyle, CPO., W. Heather, Forestry Officer and twelve (12) native constabulary.

Area Patrolled : Open Bay hinterland, New Britain.

Objects of Patrol :

(a) To locate a village sighted in the area by the District Officer during an aerial reconnaissance, and to make contact with its inhabitants - presumably Mokolkols.

(b) To allow Mr. W. Heather, Forestry Officer, to gain some idea of the area's timber resources.

Duration of Patrol : 1nd - 20th November, 1950.

Introduction :

(i) The organisation of this brief excursion presented several difficulties -

(a) The lack of coastal population in the vicinity meant that most of the carriers had to be recruited from small villages some twenty miles distant.

(b) The lack of population in the area necessitated the patrol party being entirely self-contained, which placed strict limits both on what could be carried and on the duration of the trip.

(c) The lack of local knowledge of the area to be patrolled. It appeared that no previous party - neither pre-war nor ANGAU/AIB. wartime patrols - had worked around the MAVULU River headwaters. Fear of the Mokolkols, whose prestige was ludicrously high, had effectively prevented coastal natives even from sending hunting parties into the Mavulu coastal flats.

(ii) As the patrol proceeded, two additional - if not entirely unexpected - difficulties arose :-

(a) The inaccuracy of the Prov. Series map - particularly in regard to the upper Mavulu River system - at times drove Mr. Heather and myself almost to despair.

(b) The scarcity of water - a major factor when roaming with a party seventy strong, whose staple diet is rice.

(iii) The patrol was favoured by fortune in that :-

(a) Water and camp sites were found when the situation appeared least promising.

(b) Despite inadequate protection (I) and heavy daily rain, the rice supplies were kept quite dry until the second last day.

(I) No better receptacles than sisalcraft-lined bags could be obtained. CPO. Normoyle conceived the excellent idea of borrowing four new lavatory pans (clip-on lids with rubber-lined rims) from PHD. for carrying salt, sugar, tea etc. They proved most successful.

(c) Despite the rugged terrain, inclement mountain weather, the poor physique of many of the carriers and the odd risks attendant on visiting primitive hill men, there were no casualties or serious ailments. Credit for the health of the party rests with Mr. Heather, who enthusiastically undertook responsibility for doctoring the carrier line and sent them home in better shape than when they arrived.

(d) The Mokolkol village was located, and its wary inmates contacted, with a minimum of trouble.

2. DIARY :

Thursday Nov. 2 - Ex Rabaul per m.v. "HUON" 9.30 a.m. Anchored overnight at MASSAVA and took on water. Called on Father Thiele of local C.M. who has had extensive experience with the Bainings people.

Friday, Nov. 3 - To BAIA, the tiny (42 inhabitants) Talasea/Kokopo boundary village. BAIA inlet is an excellent all-weather anchorage for ships to 1,000 tons. Camped in house lent by Medical Tultul. Local seasonal food shortage more than usually severe, and decided obtain extra rice from trawler master.

Saturday, Nov. 4 - Trawler, with Mr. Heather on board, to ULAMONA C.M. Heather to recruit patrol carriers at UBILI and SULE, where he is well known. Drill and firing practice for police in p.m. 14 "KAULON" (BAIA hinterland) carriers arrived.

Sunday, Nov. 5 - Stores sorted and patrol loads made up. Discussions with natives on past MOKOLKOL expeditions operating from Open Bay. NANTAMBU carriers arrived in evening.

Monday, Nov. 6 - Mr. Normoyle with police and gear in two canoes for patrol jumping-off place near mouth of MAVULU River in Open Bay. Mr. K. Johnson of GUNTERSHOHE put in. Mr. Heather and Fr. Stemer arrived with UBILI carriers on Mission launch. Const. MAIGEN returned with 8 carriers from LOLOBAU island.

Tuesday, Nov. 7 - Remainder of party ex BAIA in canoes to Normoyle's camp. Lunched and moved inland, cutting bush. Camped on MAVULU River.

Wednesday, Nov. 8 - Headed E. & S.E. Cut old native track running generally S.E. Cut MAVULU tributary and investigated faint track leading up spur. Found old unplanted clearing with two ruined huts containing 14 "beds" and MOKOLKOL-type axe handle. Returned to S.E. track and at noon reached recently-abandoned hunting camp, consisting of 5 crude conical shelters strung along a ridge. Beds for 14 or 15 natives, and four large racks for smoking pigs. Camp used not more than 2 to 3 weeks previously. Sent out scouting party. No better water found than the stagnant pool located near the huts. Camped.

Thursday, Nov. 9 - Followed faint pad still heading generally S.E. Track faded out around clump of huge canarium almond trees, the upper branches of which had been lopped. Scouted without success for other tracks leading S.E. Continued in that direction over difficult terrain, cutting bush. Camped in shallow depression near pig-wallows - the only water seen. Our elevation approximately 1,500 feet a.s.l. Sent out scout party to investigate high ridge to S. Heavy rain 4 to 5 p.m.

Friday, Nov. 10 - Broke camp 6 a.m. and headed S.S.E. Picked

up faint track on top of high ridge; followed it for approximately one mile when it faded out. Now into limestone formations - an ominous portent of waterless country. Climbed high steep ridge running S.W.; followed it and descended S.S.W. to narrow gully containing small pools of water. Traced this down to its junction with W. MAVULU, here a deep sheer-sided waterless gorge of limestone boulders running N.W. - S.E. Investigated gorge for short distance S.E. without finding water. Left main party resting and followed gorge N.W. for approximately one mile. Neither water nor camping sites. Turned back and pushed further along gorge to S.E. Country suddenly and surprisingly opened out over a limited area and a tributary water-course was found by Cpl. KINDILI to contain several pools of good water. Camped. Our elevation approximately 2,900 feet a.s.l. Heavy rain 5 to 6 p.m. Night surprisingly cold.

Saturday, Nov. 11 - Camp left under charge of Mr. Normoyle. With Mr. Heather investigated high country lying to S. and S.W. - the area indicated by the aerial recce as being probable location of village. Ascended steep limestone ridges covered with poor-quality moss forest. Reached height of approximately 4,000 ft. a.s.l. No signs of human occupation. Returned to camp circling E. and N.N.W. to cut the MAVULU gorge. Heavy rain. Difficult and at times precarious walking - including a memorable climb down a 20-ft. cliff-face in the gorge.

After discussion concluded most probable location of village was on a BAIA - S.E. line but at a lower altitude than ours, hence probably on one of the spurs between the W. MAVULU and the PALEI River headwaters. Decided, therefore, that patrol should head N.W. down gorge for 2 to 3 miles (to avoid cutting across the deepest gullies) and then turn W. and N.W.

Sunday, Nov. 12 - Followed MAVULU gorge down, carefully noting points of exit. Slow, difficult climbing over the boulders and erosions inevitably associated with limestone formations. At 10.30 a.m. a police scout sent ahead to seek for a westerly route out of the gorge, reported that the river commenced to flow out of the stones two hundred yards further down and that he had seen a woman filling up bamboo water carriers. It was obvious that the woman must have entered and left the gorge via a steep land-slip. At the top of this a track was found. New foot-prints of two natives seen. Left main party in gorge and followed track for three-quarters of a mile without result, then sent Cpl. KINDILI and two police to investigate it further. They soon returned with information that a track led to an occupied settlement. Lunched and proceeded to settlement with Mr. Normoyle, 7 police, and some volunteer carriers. Mr. Heather, at my express request, remained to guard carriers and to establish a camp. Approaching sounds of conversation, found that the village, though still invisible, lay in a cleared area on a broad ridge separated from our line of approach by a shallow saddle. As I anticipated a general exodus before we arrived, I detailed Cpl. KINDILI and three police to work around the gully below the village. After giving him time to get into position the remainder of the party walked quietly up to the huts, sending L/Cpl. TALAT and two police around to the right flank. To my surprise we were less than fifteen yards from the nearest hut before we were seen, firstly by a pig, and then by a woman who gave the alarm. We moved in smartly. Two men were prevented from emerging from their huts. One of these, with an axe in either hand, was only dissuaded from rushing us by my firing a shot into the doorway near his feet. He was then disarmed. The other retreated into his hut and was persuaded to emerge with some difficulty. A woman with an infant, together with three other young children, was picked up. The lady who gave the alarm escaped. TALAT and

(11)

his party became excited and fired a few shots at random. They were later disciplined. No one was hurt.

Moved main party up and camped in hamlet, which was positively identified by CPO. Normoyle as that sighted by the aerial reconnaissance.

Monday, Nov. 13 - Improved camp arrangements and reconnoitred immediate area. No potable water nearer than the MAVULU, this necessitating an escorted water party making two trips daily. Heavy rain and low cloud during afternoon and evening. No other natives sighted.

Tuesday, Nov. 14 - Scouted to NNW. traversing village taro gardens. Investigated tracks and decided on return route to coast. CPO. Normoyle scouted to SW. and W. in p.m. No natives sighted; no answers to calls made at our request by natives with us in the hamlet.

Wednesday, Nov. 15 - Broke camp and headed N. and NNW. Descended long ridge system onto coastal plain, following native track which ultimately diffused into hunting pads. After coastal "guides" had tried and failed, proceeded on compass line through exceptionally dense and swampy bush. Heavy rain set in about noon. Cut a western tributary of MAVULU and made camp. Great panic among carriers when they mistook one of their own number for a MOKOLKOL.

Thursday, Nov. 16 - Broke camp and continued N. and NE. Cut our own inwards track and thence returned to beach. Mr. Heather to Wood's timber camp at SAI River mouth for possible TORIU native interpreters. Remainder of party to BAIA per canoe. Paid off carriers. Received written message re D.O.'s arrival tomorrow. Heather returned 9 p.m. with 2 TORIU Baining men. They could not converse with the MOKOLKOLS.

Friday, Nov. 17 - M.V. "EROS" arrived 6.15 a.m. with District Officer and 3 Wide Bay area natives, who were able, though falteringly, to converse with the MOKOLKOLS. To ULMONA C.M. at 10.30 a.m.

Saturday, Nov. 18 - At ULMONA whilst repairs made to "EROS" engine.

Sunday, Nov. 19 - Ex ULMONA at 9 a.m. putting in to Wood's camp to return TORIU natives.

Monday, Nov. 20 - Arrived Rabaul.

3. THE MOKOLKOLS : For more than a quarter of a century the MOKOLKOLS have been known to the Administration as a small band of primitive nomads, apparently of BAINING origin, living in the (otherwise uninhabited) country at the foot of the Gazelle Peninsula. Their area stretches from the South Bainings to the North Son Mountain, being bounded on the east and west by Wide and Open Bays respectively. Their evasiveness, coupled with the difficult terrain, has made them something of a problem. Administratively, they have enjoyed a notoriety disproportionate to their slight numerical importance through their long-standing habit of raiding outlying hamlets, wantonly butchering men, women and children, and disappearing without trace.

So far as I can ascertain, Australian Administrative contact with the MOKOLKOLS dates back to 1925, when a raiding band murdered some BAIA women and encamped close to the BAIA inlet. They were contacted by Mr. E. Taylor, attacked his party with spears, slings and axes, and suffered a severe defeat.

In 1931 or thereabouts, P.O. P. N. Penhallurick discovered a MOKOLKOL settlement on one of the PALEI headwaters and endeavoured to establish friendly relations by ordinary initial-contact methods. The MOKOLKOLS fled, but later returned and raided the camp, inflicting several casualties on the government party with their long-handled axes.

Between 1933 and 1935 Patrol Officers Gregory and Pitt worked extensively in the area, mainly around the SAI headwaters. I have no information regarding Gregory's activities. Pitt made contact and captured an elderly man, two women and some children. One woman escaped; the other natives were taken to Rabaul and subsequently to Talasea, where the adults died. They had earlier refused to return home. The children grew up on Talasea station completely forgetting their mother tongue. According to Cpl. PANGAL (PAGU), who worked with Messrs. Pitt, Gregory, Milligan etc. and who learnt a little of the MOKOLKOL language from a girl taken by P/O. English, these people were in fact TIMOIPS.

In 1937/38 a series of murders attributed to MOKOLKOLS in the Wide Bay area led to the opening of the POMIO Police Post. Patrols under P/O. Milligan located taro gardens and shot two or three MOKOLKOL men in a skirmish. In 1940/41 some 26 women and children in the Wide Bay area were massacred by MOKOLKOL raiders and Mr. W. M. English was posted to POMIO. He also made contact and brought out three children, one of whom is the woman MEIA, now married at VANIMO and known to the MOKOLKOLS picked up by this patrol.

In the complete absence of written records the above outline is necessarily sketchy and probably inaccurate; it has been included here only because of the need for some background picture of the people with whom we are dealing.

The advance made by this patrol was the capture - for such, in effect, it was - of able-bodied adult Mokolkol males, thus possibly paving the way for pacification of the remainder of the group.

The two men brought back by the patrol are about 33 and 38 years of age respectively. They are comparatively tall and strongly made, the younger being of exceptionally powerful build with marked muscular development in the thighs. Both are full-bearded their only other covering being a sort of breech-clout made from palm-leaf. One man is circumcised (possibly congenital). The men do not smoke but are inveterate betel-nut chewers, obtaining their supplies from the wild betel (*kentia belmoreana*? - pidgin "kabiwi"). The woman - of Baining type, short, plump and round-headed - sports bunches of leaves after the fashion of inland Nakanai women. She is extremely voluble and also appears to be very intelligent. Three of the four children belong to her, her youngest being an infant girl of six months. The other children are boys of between 4 and 7 years.

4. THE VILLAGE : The hamlet, called ATAR, consisted of nine closely-grouped conical huts each about nine feet in diameter and a larger (20 x 10) rectangular hut divided into two sections. These structures were not more than 3-4 months old. Twelve beds only were counted; four huts were apparently used for cooking and food-storage; leaves in the long hut indicated that some persons had slept on the ground. About 300 lbs. of excellent-quality taro were in the village, together with some bananas, wild sugar tops ("pit pit") edible sugar cane and a large quantity of canarium almonds in string bags. Eight domestic pigs were seen; they returned to the village to be fed at dusk on the day of our arrival, but did not again appear. (The coastal people allege that the Mokolkols train their pigs to follow them like dogs). There were no dogs or fowls.

5. CHATTELS : Judging by the articles found in the huts, Mokolkol culture appears to be fairly typically Baining in character. No cooking vessels were seen, food being baked either in the fire or in pits with heated stones. Bamboo water-carriers and lime containers, string bags, well-made flexible wicker baskets (from "Kaike" vine), slings and water-rounded sling stones, arm-bands (some, featuring designs in beads and "tambu" shell, apparently looted in raids), oyster shell and obsidian taro scrapers, digging sticks, flying-fox wing-bone needles, a stone adze-head, a dough-nut type stone club-head, torches of congealed canarium almond sap, sea-water impregnated lengths of limbom palm pith, accounted for the home-made items.

No wooden spears were seen, but there were several iron pig spears set in wooden handles. The axes were of some interest. They consisted of Australian or U.S. hand-axe (tomahawk) heads polished and sharpened to a razor edge and mounted on limbom palm handles from four to five feet in length. These, the chief fighting weapons of the Mokolkols, for several years past, have been invariably the killing implements on raids. They seem to have completely supplanted the spear as an offensive weapon. From the stories told and from information obtained from the two men captured, I suspect that the axe may occupy a special position in Mokolkol culture. It appears that the women are forbidden to be present at the sharpening of these tools (presumably done by whet-stones, though none were found) and that axes are used for many tasks where other natives would employ knives. The skill of these people in wielding such a lightweight axe was indicated by the trees cut and slashed here and there over much of the area traversed; one sapling, approximately five inches in diameter, seemed to have been felled by a single stroke. I also suspect that the desire for axes may be the chief motive for raiding. Curiously, for raiders whose victims have been frequently butchered whilst at work in their gardens, they seem to have acquired very few knives. Few were found and these were extremely worn.

One sample of each of the above articles was collected and brought back by the patrol. All other chattels were collected into one hut - to forestall looting by the carriers - and left. On our departure some trade goods were placed in a prominent position on a log in the centre of the hamlet.

6. THE GARDENS : The gardens were located about a half mile from the hamlet. They were from five to six acres in extent, unfenced, and consisted of areas in four different stages -- in bearing, half-grown, newly planted and newly cleared. Taro (of extremely good quality) was the principal crop, interspersed with a few clumps of sugar cane, some eating and cooking bananas, edible wild sugar cane ("pit-pit"), and a little native cabbage ("aibika"). A large quantity of canarium almond nuts had been collected from felled trees. Evidently work had been in progress on the day of our arrival and bundles of taro tops were found. These had been brought from an old garden site of approximately equal area situated about three-quarters of a mile away. The whole cultivation was remarkably clean and obviously had been carefully tended. Individual plots were demarcated by lined saplings after the usual native fashion, but the different stages of growth of the garden areas prevented any firm conclusions being drawn regarding the number of cultivators. The half-grown area showed sixteen individual plots averaging 30' x 20' plus a joint plot possibly four times as large. The diet of these people, including as it does a considerable amount of game and large quantities of canarium almonds, is extremely good.

7. INTERROGATION OF NATIVES CONTACTED : Until the patrol returned to the coast, conversation was largely restricted to sign language. As a result of his investigations at Wide Bay however, the District Officer had ascertained that the Kalasea area natives and the Mokolkols spoke more or less the same Baining language. He therefore brought two village officials of that area with him to BAIA.

It was found that the two dialects were derived from the same language, though many differences had crept in. Interpretation was therefore clumsy and stumbling, but it was possible for us to achieve communication.

At the time of writing, a good deal of information has still to be obtained: our primary object is to settle these people down in what must be for them a fantastically novel environment. Following are the principal results to date, subject to further checking :-

- (a) The group consists of 12 adult males, 1 youth, 8 adult females and about ten children. Four men have no wives.
- (b) There is no other Mokolkol group.
- (c) The group has no affiliations with any other native group.
- (d) The names of Mokolkol natives picked up by South Coast patrols were known; they are believed to be dead. Considerable interest was shown in our statement that the woman MEIA (daughter of SIWA and married at Vanimo) would soon arrive. | (+)
- (e) The numerical strength of the group has been declining for several years.
- (f) The chief motive for raiding has been to acquire axes.
- (g) At the time of the patrol's arrival, most of the people were working in the gardens.
- (h) They had not seen Europeans before (doubtful).
- (i) The group leader is a man named SIWA. His father (also SIWA), the former leader, was killed on the South Coast some years ago.
- (j) They anticipate being able to contact their friends on their return.

8. MOKOLKOL'S REPUTATION : To me the really surprising aspect of this tiny group of hill folk is their extraordinary reputation amongst surrounding populations. The East Nakanai coast dwellers, the Baia hinterland "Kaulon" people, the Central Baining and Wide Bay natives, and even the distant Tolais, all regard them with the utmost dread. Fantastically improbable stories of their ferocity and agility are told. They have been incorporated into at least one East Nakanai folk-lore tale which states that they originally lived on Lolobau island, which they left following a quarrel, that they became involved with forest-demons, lost their old language and henceforth pursued antisocial careers.

Whatever the reasons - probably accidental - for the Mokolkol's being against all men, their prestige seems to have arisen from their superb bush-craft, their murderous habits and their berserk methods in attack. For more than 30 years they have remained in undisputed control of some 500 square miles of bush-land, into which no natives will voluntarily wander.

9. THE FUTURE : We have now an excellent opportunity for settling the Mokolkol business. At the time of writing the seven natives brought back by the patrol are settling down well and it should be possible to work out an arrangement for their return within a few months. Meantime, we have to accept the risk of retaliatory raids over an area so scattered that adequate preventive measures are impossible.

10. A sketch map, prepared by Messrs. Heather and Normoyle, is attached.

11. CONCLUSION : The patrol fulfilled its purposes. Mr. Heather will be reporting to his own Department on the area's timber resources; he is an Officer with whom it is a pleasure to work. Mr. Normoyle carried out his duties -(including the onerous job of rearguard) efficiently, and has gained some experience which may be of use to him. A report on the police detachment accompanying the patrol is attached.

*D. M. Fienberg*  
(D. M. Fienberg)  
a/Asst. District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

Attach. :

ML.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

1/1/13

76



DS.30/1/3-121.

District Office,  
RABAUL.

18th September, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

73

Air Reconnaissance - Mokolkol Area :

1. Reference is made to my DS. 30/1/3-121 of the 1st September, 1950 regarding the aerial survey that was carried out over the Mokolkol country, New Britain.

2. I attach, for your information, a sketch map which was compiled from information collected during the air reconnaissance on the 30th August, 1950. The area referred to in para. 2 of that memorandum and which is considered to be a tribal settlement of Mokolkol natives, is shown on the attached map. The other villages situated to the North-west of ~~Keta~~ <sup>Wide</sup> Tal Plantation (Wide Bay) are identified as natives of the coastal area - they are not Mokolkols. It will be noted that in my report I mentioned that the Mokolkol settlement was some twelve miles South-east of the Southernmost point of Open Bay. According to the attached map I was in error as the settlement is about eight miles South-east of the mouth of the Korindindi River.

4. As His Honour the Administrator has taken a personal interest in this matter, I would be glad if the attached map could be shown to him please.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCarthy) :  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

PIA.

Encl.

ML.



C.A. 16/5/1

PORT MORESBY,  
11th December, 1950.

Secretary,  
Department of External Territories,  
CANBERRA A.C.T.

PATROL TO MOKOLKOL AREA, NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

I refer to memorandum C.A. 16/5/1 of the 9th December, 1950, and forward herewith copy of the report on the special patrol to the Mokolkol area, New Britain District, from the 2nd -20th November, 1950.

2. In forwarding the report the Acting District Officer, New Britain District (Mr. J.K. McCarthy) commented as follows:-

"The success achieved by the patrol exceeded all expectations. Two male adults, a woman and four children are now at Rabaul learning Pilgin English. In the near future it is intended to send these people back, accompanied by a second patrol, so that they may contact their tribesmen and so the area may be brought under control."

Mr. Fienberg was accompanied by Mr. Normoy, Cadet Patrol Officer, and Mr. Heather of the Forestry Department, and a party of twelve native police. Mr. Heather took the opportunity of studying the timber resources of the area which had not been previously explored.

A brief history of the Mokolkol is given in the report. For twenty-five years almost every patrol that visited the area suffered casualties while endeavouring to contact the unrepentant savages. Some patrols found it necessary to defend themselves and at times Mokolkols have been killed. As Mr. Fienberg says, the reputation of the Mokolkols is out of all proportion to their numbers. The natives who live to the south and north of them and those on the coast of Wide and Open Bays have been in deadly fear of these people for many years. For a quarter of a century the Administration has failed to make successful contact with these people. The success achieved by this patrol may give us the key to the opening up of this country.

The air reconnaissance showed that there was but one village in the area - this was the place reached by the patrol and we now find that it is known as ASAR. After carefully questioning the Mokolkols who were contacted by the patrol, I am now certain that there are no other villages of this tribe in this area. It is also proved that these people have had no contact with any other natives for many years. Previously to their taking to the jungle, they were in contact with a Baining Village situated on the south coast. As a matter of fact, I managed to get hold of three

31/1/67

(73)

" men of this village who are able to make themselves understood in the Mokolkol dialect. It was unfortunate that these men were not available to the patrol until it had completed its mission. I took the interpreters to the area only to find that Mr. Fienberg had successfully completed his mission. However, the interpreters proved themselves of good use from then on.

Mr. Fienberg's report is a modest one. He makes little of the capture of the Mokolkols although the two men were armed with their vicious long-handled axes when they came out of the houses. Because a woman spotted the invaders, the patrol was forced to take instant action, and this proved very successful."

R. T. Gore  
(R.T. GORE)  
DEPUTY ADMINISTRATOR

DISTRIBUTION

Copy to-

— Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs.



J. M. H.  
M. A. S.  
D. M.

70

C.A. 16/5/1

PONT MORESBY,  
9th December, 1950.

Secretary,  
Department of External Territories,  
CAIRNS A.C.T.

PATROL TO MOKOLKOL AREA, NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

In pursuance of the policy of extending Administration control, a patrol was made to <sup>the</sup> Mokolkol area in the New Britain District during November, 1950, and the Acting Director of District Services and Native Affairs has reported as follows:-

" Mr. D.M. Fienberg, Acting Assistant District Officer, accompanied by Mr. G. Normoyle, Cadet Patrol Officer, and Mr. W.A. Heather, of the Department of Forests, conducted a patrol to the Mokolkol area of the New Britain District during November, 1950. The patrol departed from Rabaul by sea on the 2nd November and proceeded inland near the mouth of the Navulu River on the 8th November. After cutting its way over an old native track, and reaching a height of 4,000 feet above sea level, the patrol came to a settlement of Mokolkol natives on the 12th November. The natives were not aware of the approach of the patrol until it was within 15 yards of the nearest house in the settlement. Two men emerged from the home and one of those had an axe in each hand but was dissuaded from attacking the party by a shot being fired into the doorway near his feet. He was then disarmed. A woman with an infant and three other young children were in the settlement. The patrol remained in the vicinity of the settlement until the 15th November when it returned to the coast with two men, a woman and four children, three of the children belonging to the woman.

The settlement is named Atar and consists of 9 closely grouped conical huts each about 9 ft. in diameter. There were several pigs but no dogs or fowls.

Gardens about 6 acres in extent were located about half a mile from the settlement. The gardens were unfenced and taro was the principle crop. There were some clumps of sugar cane and some eating and cooking bananas.

It was ascertained by the patrol that the Mokolkol and Kalasea natives speak much the same language which is similar to the Baining Language. It appears that the group living at the settlement and comprising 12 adult males, one youth, 8 adult females and about 10 children, constitutes the only group of Mokolkol natives.

(71) 3/1/67

2.

" It was learned by the patrol that the leader of the group is a man named SIWA. A woman named MEIA, who was brought out of the area by patrol prior to the war is said to be a daughter of SIWA. Meia is now married to a Sepik District native and is living at Vanimo. It is proposed to bring Meia to Rabaul to act as interpreter. The natives brought in by the patrol conducted by Mr. Fienberg remember Meia. "

2. A copy of the report of the patrol will be forwarded to you at an early date.

R. T. Gore  
(R.T. GORE)  
DEPUTY ADMINISTRATOR



COPY TO-

Director of District Services - Kindly let me have  
and Native Affairs - a copy of the patrol report, as  
soon as possible.

Received 1/1/67

Request for 1/1/67  
on 1/1/67  
as per 1/1/67

31-1-67

69

8th December, 1950.

District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1950/51  
MOKOLKOL SPECIAL PATROL

My first intimation that this patrol had been made was through the courtesy of Miss Jones of the Australian Broadcasting Commission, and it is very embarrassing for this Headquarters to have to obtain information of this kind from an outside body.

Mr. Fienberg is an Officer of this Headquarters attached to your District for a special purpose and permission should have been obtained from me before sending him on duties other than those connected with Village Councils.

In the first instance, it was you yourself who proposed that you should take this patrol, to which proposal I fully agreed as you will see from my memorandum 1-2-13 of the 19th September, and when I learned that you were making a tour of your District, I thought you would include a visit to the Mokolkol area in that tour. I have never understood why such a small isolated people living fairly close to the coast have not been visited before Mr. Fienberg's patrol. However, Mr. Fienberg has done a very good job with his customary efficiency.

It will probably be found that the Mokolkols are a small clan who have broken away from one of the Baining villages, and it would be interesting to know what the word "Mokolkol" means.

Mr. Roberts is visiting the Sepik area immediately and I have asked him to arrange for the woman, NEIA to proceed to Rabaul to act as interpreter.

I agree with you that proceedings for murder against the men brought in by Mr. Fienberg should not be taken.

PA

PORT FUGUEUX.

Attached hereto is the report by Mr. Fienberg.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DDS & MA

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

8/12/1950

(68)

31-1-67

7th December, 1950.

The Government Secretary,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL TO MOKOLKOL AREA BY  
MR. D.M. FIENBERG, a/A.D.O.

Mr. Fienberg, accompanied by Cadet Patrol Officer Normoyle and Mr. Heather, Forestry Officer visited the Mokolkol Area in Open Bay in November. The party departed from Rabaul on the 2nd November by Trawler and proceeded inland near the mouth of the MAVULU River on the 8th November. After cutting their way over an old native track and reaching a height of 4000' above sea-level, they came to a settlement of the Mokolkol people on November 12th. The people received warning of their coming when the party was within 15 yards of the nearest house. Two men were prevented from emerging from their huts and one of these men had an axe in each hand and was only dissuaded from rushing the party by a shot being fired into the doorway near his feet. He was then disarmed. A woman with an infant and three other young children were picked up. The party remained in the vicinity until the 15th November when they returned to the coast with two men, a woman and four children, three of the children belonging to the woman.

The hamlet is called ATAR and consisted of nine closely grouped conical huts each about 9' in diameter. Pigs were seen in the hamlet but there were no dogs or fowls.

Gardens were located about half a mile from the village of about 6 acres in extent, unfenced, Taro being the principle crop. There were a few clumps of sugar cane and some eating and cooking bananas.

It was ascertained that the Mokolkol and Kalasca natives spoke much the same language which is similar to the Baining language.

It was ascertained that the group at the hamlet, 12 adult males, 1 youth, 8 adult females and about ten children (four men have no wives) is the only Mokolkol Group

Government Secretary.

Page 2.  
7th December, 1950.

67

The leader of the Group is a man called SIWA. A woman called MELA who was taken out of the Mokolkol area in pre-war days and is a daughter of SIWA, is now married at VANIMO. Efforts are being made to find MELA and send her to Rabaul to act as an interpreter as the people who were brought in by Mr. Fienberg still remember her.

f  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

RECEIVED PAYOFF COMPLETED SEVEN FOLLOWS PAYOFF AND  
IN PAYOFF STATED LEAVING THEM WITH TWO ARS. ONE UNARMED  
STOP CORPUS READING PAYOFF IS FOR PAYOFF WHICH WAS MADE  
ON RIVER SAVI PORTS PAYOFF STOP DIRECTOR

RECEIVED 23/1/50, in which case pay off and make up the  
difference.

space to be left blank

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DOMESTIC SERVICES

RECEIVED

SERVICES

21 NOV 1950

# RADIOGRAM

Print. -3002/10.50

31 // RADIO CENTRE

DATE STAMP

20 NOV 1950

125

66

| Prefix No.  | Office of Origin | Words | Time   |
|-------------|------------------|-------|--------|
| GOVT RABAUL | 42/41            | 20TH  | 3.50PM |

ICES PORTMORESBY

29 MOKOKOL PATROL COMPLETED SEVEN MOKOKOL NATIVES NOW AT RABAUL  
WING PIDGIN INTEND RETURNING THEM WHEN THEY ARE CIVILISED WITH FURTHER  
OL STOP COMPLETE REPORT FOLLOWS IN FEW DAYS STOP THERE WERE NO  
ALITIES EITHER SIDE DURING PATROL ... DISTROFF

20/4.10p

Yours truly  
R.P.C. Commissioner

Radio Telephone conversation - J.K.Mc Carthy advises,

Makolkol patrol returned to Rabaul .

Apprehended seven Makolkel natives - 2 men  
1 woman  
4 children

Have found part interpreter from Baining group .

No persons injured in any way .

Asked and permission given for transport of MAKolkol woman  
residing at Wanimo to visit Rabaul for purposes of more  
accurate interpretation and establish confidence.

Makolkols now housed at Native Hospital .

Suggested you may wish to continue radio conversation  
tomorrow 23/1/50, in which case McCarthy will be available  
at Rabaul .

1-2-13

26th September, 1950.

Commissioner of Police,  
PORT MORESBY.

N.C.O. - No. 4137 CPL. PAGU

It is proposed that a patrol will visit the Mokolkol area in New Britain (Open Bay). Friendly contact has never been possible with the Mokolkol people. The terrain is rugged and difficult. Corporal PAGU who is at present stationed at Wewak is familiar with the area, having accompanied patrols before and during the war. It is believed that recently observed settlements of Mokolkols are situated in an area visited and located by a war-time patrol, of which PAGU was a member.

His services as a guide could be of great value to the District Officer at Rabaul and to Mokolkol patrols. It is requested, therefore, that Corporal PAGU be placed on temporary transfer to New Britain for the above purpose. PAGU is not a young man, but his knowledge of the bush exceeds that of most other natives.

*Act*  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Copy to :  
District Officer,  
RABAUL.

PA

3

1-2-13

19th September, 1950.

District Officer,  
New Britain District,  
KABAUL.

MOKCILKOL AREA - NEW BRITAIN

Reference: Memorandum of 1st September

I do not see any reason why you should delay your visit to these people for surely here is the opportunity for two Cadet Patrol Officers to gain experience under your guidance.

There seem to be very few people in the area, and it is such a short distance from the coast that the establishment of a post does not seem warranted.

I shall be glad, therefore, to hear that you are making immediate preparations to visit these people at an early date.

8 Discussion with H. H.

+ Mr. Roberts

CPL. PANGU Who  
knows even to be  
transferred from Wewak  
for the purpose. A  
Government Secretary, (I. F. Champion)  
PORT MORESBY. ACTING DIRECTOR

DS. 1-2-13

For information please of His Honour the Administrat

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 19/9/1950.

1/2/13 ✓  
2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

12 SEP 1950

District Office,  
RABAUL.

1st September, 1950.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

MOKOLKOL AREA - NEW BRITAIN

Air Reconnaissance and Proposed Plan of Action :

1. In accordance with instructions issued by His Honour the Administrator, I have to report that on the 30th August, 1950 an air reconnaissance was carried out over the Mokolkol area, New Britain. On that date it was arranged that the Qantas Catalina, commanded by Captain Fox, be diverted from its usual run to Talasea and Kandrian, and a thorough aerial survey be carried out between Open and Wide Bays.

I was accompanied on the trip by Messrs. Foley - Acting District Officer Kandrian, R. A. Bell - Patrol Officer Pomio, and C. Normoyle - Cadet Patrol Officer. Messrs. Foley and Bell disembarked at Kandrian and Pomio respectively. Ordinary fares were charged the four Officers and the time occupied during the actual survey over the Mokolkol area will be charged against the Administration. The time taken was approximately 1½ hours.

2. Map Reference : 4 miles to 1". Army Strat. Map (Provisional Map 1253440 "Gazelle Peninsula" Sheet). The reconnaissance was successful inasmuch as the whole of the area within the boundaries described below was examined.

**AILO**  
From ~~Illo~~ (F2868 Open Bay) on the West to Jammer Bay (F8150) on the East, thence to Kiep Village on the South and thence North-Westwards to the Southernmost point of Open Bay (F1753).

An occupied area consisting of houses and gardens was discovered and it is considered that this is the main habitation of the Mokolkol tribe.

The area described above is known as the Mokolkol Country. In prewar years, several attempts had been made by the Administration to contact the people. In some cases patrols were attacked but no definite contact has ever been made with the inhabitants. The greater part of the area remains completely unexplored.

No signs of human life, gardens or even secondary growth were sighted either in the North or East of the area, but two hamlets and gardens were sighted and examined in the South-west portion of the country. It is considered that these hamlets are occupied by Mokolkol people. The position of the hamlets is approximately F3441 and they are approximately 10-12 miles from the Southernmost point of Open Bay. They are situated on precipitous limestone ridges amidst rain forest. Estimated height is 1,500 to 2,000 feet above sea level. The houses appeared to be extremely primitive "wig wam" type of structures and are probably covered with cane <sup>LEAF</sup> roofs. Ten or twelve such houses were sighted and the estimated population in the hamlets is 70 - 100 people. About five acres of new food gardens were near the huts and an area of perhaps twenty acres of secondary growth (obviously the location of former gardens) was nearby. It is clear that the community has lived on the site for some years.

(1)

3. The country is fairly flat at the South-Western corner where the Korindindi and Sai Rivers are located, but broken limestone ridges which rise to their greatest height of some 5,000 feet to the South and North, make the area extremely rugged. The position of the hamlets makes the site easily defended and the people have access to either the Kol country to the South and to the river flats below them. Villages of the Kol have suffered raids from Mokolkols during the past year.

At the present time a detailed map is being compiled from notes taken during the reconnaissance. This map will be available for future patrols.

4. The reconnaissance showed that the Mokolkol area is mostly uninhabited and it is probable that the hamlets sighted are the only ones that exist in the area. It is unlikely that these people have peaceful communications with the few Baining villages that are situated to the North of the area. - There is no peaceful communication between the Mokolkols and their nearby neighbours the Kol, or the people living on the shores of Open and Wide Bays.

5. It is proposed that patrols should proceed to the hamlets. The entry into the country will be as peaceful as the inhabitants allow and every effort will be made to contact them first. It is proposed that the patrols should be conducted under the personal supervision of the District Officer who will remain in the area for at least one month. The District Officer should be accompanied by at least two Patrol Officers; one of whom should be a fairly experienced Officer who will be fit to take charge of an Administrative Post for a period of at least three or four months - the manning of the Post will depend on the degree of success achieved when the Mokolkols are contacted. You are aware that during the next three or four months some six Patrol Officers will proceed on leave from New Britain. It is requested that an experienced Patrol Officer be chosen when patrols are being selected so that he may be allotted the duty of proceeding with the District Officer to the area. In addition to that Patrol Officer, I have selected Mr. C. Normoyle, Cadet Patrol Officer, to accompany me to the area.

Police escorts, equipment, stores etc. will be drawn from Rabaul.

6. In view of the fact that previous patrols have been attacked without warning, it is probable that the patrol must be prepared to defend itself. It is also probable that bloodshed might eventuate. I would suggest that I have the opportunity of personally discussing this matter with you before further action is taken. In any case, the patrol will not proceed to the Mokolkols until the staff, as mentioned above, is available.

J. K. McCarthy  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
a/District Officer.  
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

ML.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Laham (New Britain) Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by M.B. O'Brien

Area Patrolled Vunadadis, Savuini, Marunadai villages

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J.B. Short C.P.O.

Natives.....

Duration—From 15/4/1952 to 2/6/1952 (interruption)

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census + routine ; Preliminary survey  
with view to introduction of village councils.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

P  
over 13  
F  
Females  
In Child  
Birth  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/1/1

Local Government Centre,  
VUNADADIR.

3rd June, 1952.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,  
RABAUL



P/R. No. 1 Q 51/52

REPORT OF A PATROL TO VUNADADIR, TAVUILIU, NAVUNARAM  
VILLAGES OF THE RABAUL SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol: M.B. ORKEN a/Native Authorities Officer

Area Patrolled: Vunadadir, Tavuiliu and Navunaram villages of the Rabaul Sub-District

Objects of Patrol: (a). Preliminary survey with a view to the introduction of Village Councils in the area.  
(b). Recording of Census.  
(c). General Administration-including recording of any outstanding Native Compensation Claims.

Duration of Patrol: 15th April - 18th April }  
22nd April - 30th April } 1952  
1st May - 8th May }  
23rd May - 2nd June }

Personnel Accompanying: J.B. SHORT. Cadet Patrol Officer

Reg No. 5466B L/Cpl AISONI R.P. & N.G.C.

ISIMEL TOWALAKA - Native Clerk attached District Office Rabaul

Introduction:

Prior to my taking over from the Senior Native Authorities Officer- Mr.D.M.Fienberg- in March this year; it had been decided that a survey should be made of the Vunadadir, Nanga Nanga and Toma areas of the Gazelle Peninsula, in order to ascertain the readiness of the inhabitants to adopt the Village Council system of Local Government.

I decided to patrol the Vunadadir villages first, using the recently completed Local Government Centre near Vunadadir village as a base. Opportunity was also taken ~~to~~ during the patrol to revise the census and to also record any War Damage claims that were still outstanding

As will have been noted above, the duration of the patrol was interrupted on three occasions by my having to return to Rabaul to carry out certain other duties allotted me by the District Commissioner. However, during my absence, Mr Cadet Short, whose first patrol it was, carried on in a very efficient manner.

This will be the first of three reports of patrols of a similar nature, the other two dealing with the Nanga Nanga and Toma areas.

D I A R Y

April 1952:

15th: To Vunadadir Village- Census revised and talk given on objects of Village Council system

Diary (continued)

April 1952:

- 16th. To Vunakambi village- Census and talk on Councils  
17th. To Ratavul village - " " " " " To Rabaul at 4pm to attend a special meeting of the Rabaul Native Village Council tomorrow  
18th. At Rabaul -discussion with D.C. and meeting of Rabaul Council  
19th. At Rabaul- stores requisitioning for Vunadadir L.G.Centre  
20th. At Rabaul- Sunday- observed  
21st. Returned Vunadadir. To "apapar No.1.Census and talk on councils  
22nd. At Takakel- Census and talk on councils  
23rd. To Vunamami to attend official opening of Vunamami Council House  
24th. To Vunadadir Trade Store owned by Xavier AH CHOI of Rabaul to investigate complaints of breached of Trading with Natives Ord.  
25th. At Vunadadir- Anzac Day- observed  
26th. At Vunadadir- Station maintenance  
27th. " " - Sunday-observed- Message from D.C. to return Rabaul  
28th-30th. At Rabaul compiling section on Village Councils for Annual Report 1951/52. During my absence, Mr Short visited Napaper Villages Nos2-4.

May 1952:

- 1st. Returned from Rabaul in afternoon  
2nd. To Rapitok Nol- Census and talk on Councils  
3rd. " " " 3- " " " " "  
4th. Sunday- observed  
5th. Rapitack Nos 2 and 4- Census and talk on councils  
6th. To Vunagogo and Tinganagalip-Census and talk on councils-some W.D.C. claims here also.  
7th. To Navunaram- Census and talk on councils  
8th-23rd. At Rabaul for duty during:  
(a) Visit of the Australian Naval Squadron  
(b) Absence of Messrs Murphy and Shand at Lae  
(c) Visit of Customs Enquiry Committee  
24th. Returned Vunadadir  
25th. Sunday- observed  
26th. To Tavuiliu - census and talk on councils  
27th. To Navunaram- meeting with area Kivungs- discussion on councils  
28th. To Kurakakaui for opening of Council School. To Livuah in afternoon for meeting with Kivung on Village Councils  
29th. To Malmaluan- census and talk on councils  
30th. To Keravia No2- " " " " "  
31st and 1st June: At Vunadadir- station maintenance.  
2nd June. To Talakua and Keravia Nol. Census and talk on councils.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- T

(I) VILLAGE COUNCIL SURVEY:

The primary purpose of the patrol was to make a survey of the area in order to determine its readiness to adopt the Village Council system of local government. In all, 21 villages were visited, and in each of them full, informal discussions were held at which the background of the Council system and the mechanics of local government were exhaustively explained. During these discussions, every opportunity was given individuals to express his-or her-view as to the desirability or otherwise, of the Village Council system.

The following 11 villages indicated their complete support and willingness into a Village Council:

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Population.</u> |
|----------------|--------------------|
| Vunadadir      | 250                |
| Vunakambi      | 157                |
| Ratavul        | 196                |
| Napapar No.2   | 293                |
| " " 3          | 105                |
| " " 4          | 143                |
| " " 5          | 126                |
| Rapitok "      | 166                |
| " " 2          | 108                |
| " " 3          | 187                |
| " " 4          | 256                |
|                | —                  |
|                | 1987               |
|                | —                  |

The remaining 10 villages-see table below-whilst freely acknowledging the advantages of the Council system, stated that they felt they were not yet ready to enter into a Council, mainly on the grounds that they lacked the necessary money to pay Council tax, and so support the Council's activities:

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Population</u> |
|----------------|-------------------|
| Napapar No.1   | 228               |
| Takakel        | 218               |
| Tinganagalip   | 224               |
| Vunagogo       | 158               |
| Navunuram      | 347               |
| Tavuiliu       | 429               |
| Malmaluan      | 191               |
| Keravia No.2   | 134               |
| Talakua        | 93                |
| Keravia No 1.  | 63                |
|                | —                 |
|                | 2085              |
|                | —                 |

In my opinion, the objections raised by the 10 villages listed above are not the real reasons why they are disinclined to enter into a Council with the other 11 villages. I base this view upon the fact that even if the tax to be imposed were as high as that fixed by the 3 operative Councils-Rabaul, Reimber and Vunamami- i.e. £4 for adult males and £1 for females and males under 21- there would be no difficulty on the part of each prospective taxpayer in acquiring such a sum.

For example, the sale of native produce-vegetables, copra or peanuts- produces a very high return, and many of the villages concerned are already engaged in these pursuits. Moreover, for those who are willing to accept employment with Europeans in the area, comparative high wages(6/- per diem for casuals) are available.

The real reason, I believe and effectively curbed in the and personalities between TOMARI, the Paraions of Village Councils is

group of villages (the 11 agreeable), and MANOA, the leading native of the NAVUNURAM/TAVUILIU group (the dissenting 10 villages).

TOMARI, a luluai appointed by Mr. E. Taylor in 1928, and a Paramount since 1950, is a man of strong personality and progressive ideas which run mainly in the direction of the economic and political development of his people - hence his support of the Village Council system. A Methodist in a predominately Catholic area, he has the respect of the resident Missionary, Father Kersken M.S.C., and he has great prestige in the area because of his extensive land holdings and gardens, his large stocks of shell money and his large family - he has had 10 children, of whom 4 are very eligible young women (Inheritance and Succession amongst the Tolais is Matrilineal, hence the eligibility of single women such as Tomari's daughters). From all available accounts he has always been a strong loyal supporter of Administration Policies and so far as the present patrol is concerned, he was always most helpful.

MANOA, a former Methodist Native Missionary, is ~~MANOA~~ also a man of strong personality and progressive ideas, particularly in the field of native cash crops. He has been largely responsible for the growth of native interest in copra planting, and he has acquired prestige by the friendship and interest shewn in this project by the District Commissioner, the Agricultural Officer and the Hon. D. Barrett, M.L.C. whose own property is quite close to MANOA's village of NAVUNURAM. MANOA is also a very public spirited man whose support and energy were largely responsible for the establishment of the Government Higher Village School at TAVUILIU.

The situation is further complicated by the resentment of TAVUILIU - a large group of 429 people and in pre-war days an important Catholic Mission Centre with a resident missionary and teaching Sisters, and a fine church and large school - at not having a Paramount Luluai appointed to succeed the late TOI-YOIONI who died in 1950, and whose sphere of influence was divided between TOMARI and NASON, the Paramount of NANGA-MANGA.

One very satisfactory feature however, is that there appears to be no trace whatsoever of any sectarian differences (Catholic, Methodist and S.D.A. adherents are all represented in the area) being responsible for the lack of unanimity as regards the introduction of a Council. This is borne out by the support given to TOMARI, a Methodist in a Catholic area, in his advocacy of a Council, whilst MANOA, also a Methodist, numbers amongst his supporters the people of TAVUILIU, a large Catholic village.

So far as MANOA and his followers are concerned, I have not yet given up hope that they will voluntarily enter into the Council. For example, I feel certain that if the headquarters of the projected council were to be situated at NAVUNURAM, and if MANOA were assured of election as the Council President, he would speedily withdraw his specious objections that his people were not yet ready for a Council.

However, as the projected Council will also include the NANGA and TOMA areas, I do not suggest that solution. Apart from the advantages of the VUNADADIR location - its central position, accessibility and close proximity to the Local Government Centre, it is by no means certain that a solution of this nature, based as it is on the placating of MANOA, would not in its turn antagonise TOMARI and NASON, who, in my view, because of their constant support of the Council system, deserve much more consideration than MANOA.

Every form of appeal - ranging from the idealistic approach to the self interest motive - is being exploited in my dealings with MANOA, and I think he may eventually come around. However, if he still proves adamant, I suggest that the Administration policy of progressive establishment of Native Local Government in the Gazelle Peninsula should not be jeopardised by the obstinacy or selfishness of a comparative minority of the population.

I therefore recommend, if necessary, that MANOA's followers be incorporated in the area for which a Council is to be established, whether they like it or not. Such a step would be both regrettable and unpleasant, but if the tendency to schism is not quickly and effectively curbed in the Gazelle Peninsula, so far as the introductions of Village Councils is

concerned, then I am afraid that the Native Local Government scheme will split on the rock of petty personal and village antagonism, and the hope of native political, economic and social advancement will be frustrated, not by hostile non-native interests, but by the natives themselves.

(2). NATIVE SITUATION- GENERAL:

At the outset, it must be mentioned that the area has quite obviously suffered as a result of lack of patrolling and supervision ~~within the area~~, since the end of the War. This fact is not recorded as a criticism of past or present District policy concerning this area, but merely to record that the present patrol was the first to sit down and walk around the area since at least 1946.

The inevitable results have occurred: Neglected village hygiene, overgrown tracks, neglected gardens, constant migration of individuals from one village to another and most serious of all, the emergence of a class of indolent young men who neither follow traditional agriculturak pursuits, or seek outside work; but who engage in a shirtless alternation of casual dead-end employment in Rabaul and prolonged periods of idleness in their villages. They are, in fact, vagrants and their conduct is the subject of severe censure from the Elders and more responsible elements in the villages. Incidentally, one of the first tasks of the Vunadadir Council, when it is set up, will be to pass rules to deal with the problem of these young idlers.

On the credit side, certain villages and groups of natives are interesting themselves in cash crops. For example, TOMARI's group provide 4000 lbs of sweet potato~~t~~ weekly for the Native Hospital at Rabaul. They gross £25. weekly from this (@1½ per lb), and their nett return must be in the vicinity of £15 to £20 weekly. Again, MANCA and his kinsmen have extensive cacao groves which are well looked after, and which should begin to return a good yield in about 2-3 years time. Several other villages are processing their own copra, which is sold ~~xxxx~~ through the Production Control Board, or is sold direct to Chinese traders, whilst the natives of TINGANAGALIP and VUNAGOGO are working with Mr. A. Hopper in extensive peanut cultivation.

The area appeared to be law abiding, only one Court of Native Affairs being necessary. I found little evidence of drinking- which has become quite a problem in other parts of the Gazelle Peninsula - and surprisingly enough, little evidence of gambling, although I am sure that devotees of these two dubious pastimes do exist. Disputes over land or women were not encountered, but a new type of litigation appears to have grown up. I refer to the constant wranglings over debts incurred by syndicate purchases of motor vehicles. I ~~was~~ reluctant to arbitrate over these cases, as there was no evidence of any sharp practice or fraud, but only a typical torturous native financial undertaking, which in my experience, can always best be unravelled by the natives themselves.

One rather disturbing fact elicited during the revision of the census was the number of ex-nuptial births in the area, 12 being discovered, and I think there were quite a number more, which were not acknowledged. Investigation of these births was not prompted by a desire to embarrass the unfortunate mother or her relatives, but was inevitable once one was confronted with a widow of 5 years standing or a single woman being presented as the mother of a newly-born baby. The disastrous social consequences of such occurrences ~~were~~ tactfully pointed out to the parties concerned, and the fathers - in some cases married men - were reminded of their obligations as regards the upkeep and maintenance of their children.

A general summing up of the Native situation is that the area will, I think, benefit from the patrol's presence in the area. More and more natives are visiting the Local Government centre to discuss such matters as the implications of the Council system, problems of native agriculture, health and education problems and indeed, the whole paraphernalia of native life. The intelligence and law abiding characteristics of the Tolai need no elaboration here, but it would be a pity, to say the least, if a feeling of Administration neglect, however ill founded on their part, should continue to exist in this area with a consequent slackening of native effort to progress to a better and fuller way of life.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

Mention has already been made (see above) of the forms of cash crops which are being cultivated in the area. There are real possibilities, not only for cacao, copra and market garden products, but also for peanuts, rice and sorghum. The Vunakanau airfield area is, in my view, particularly suited for fairly large scale mechanical cultivation, and already, the Catholic Mission and Mr. A. Hopper are growing both rice and peanuts there. In both these enterprises, local natives are employed and they are learning valuable techniques in the modern cultivation methods of these crops.

Production figures relating to cacao and copra are unfortunately not available to me at the time of writing, but the area is closely supervised by Mr. F.X. Ryan, Assistant Agricultural Officer, and the recently issued regulations under the Cacao Ordinance are being carried out.

A vegetable farm, under the control of the Police and Prison's branch, and worked by prison labour is situated near the Vunakanau airfield, and it produces excellent beans, shallots, tomatoes, carrots, lettuce and cabbages, in addition to native vegetables. The examples set by these European enterprises is being followed by the more industrious natives, and much of the vegetable produce retailed at the native market at Rabaul comes from this area.

Pigs are scarce, due to large purchases by Chinese and certain Europeans about 2 years ago, and also due to a general killing off in a desire to preserve sweet potato and taro plots. As their flesh was never a significant item of native diet in the area, I expect their absence has caused no radical difference in native food standards, except that their absence is regretted at feasts and other ceremonial times.

A few enquiries were received as to methods of purchasing day old chicks, as fowls bring a high price in Rabaul, and the natives concerned were given the necessary information. Other odd enquiries by interested natives concerned the purchase and care of goats and cows, and this matter will be taken up with Mr. Ryan.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH: See Appendix I.

#### EDUCATION:

Apart from the Government Higher Village School at TAVUILIU, all other schools are Village schools conducted either by the Catholic or Methodist Missions. However, 48 students from the area are attending Government schools at Keravat or Malagura, whilst 75 students are attending ~~the~~ Mission Schools at Vuvi and Vunapope (Catholic) or Vunairima (Methodist). The energetic District Education Officer, Mr. F. Boisen, is a popular and regular visitor to the area, and much of the interest in Education is due to his untiring efforts.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The main roads to Keravat, ~~the~~ Toma and the Kuradui road to the beach road to Kokopo pass through the area. From time to time, they are serviced by the Department of Works and Housing, but it is pleasing to report that much work on the main roads is carried out by village natives. It is, of course, in their own interests to help in this way, as many of them own motor vehicles which help to cut up the roads in the wet season, nevertheless, their assistance plays a significant part in keeping these roads traversable.

Tracks connecting villages and hamlets were poor. As mentioned earlier, this is probably due to the absence of patrols which walk around the area, and the native attitude, quite logically is: 'If nobody comes to see us, why bother to maintain the track?' It is hoped that the presence of the patrol in the area for some time longer will lead to an improvement in this regard.

There are no bridges in the area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Mention has already been made of TOMARI, the Paramount luluai of the area. Mention should perhaps also be made of TOMAQUE, luluai of Tinganagalip, who was employed by the late Mr. H. Page for many years before the War. He is the leading light in the peanut growing activities of his village, and he has been of great assistance to Mr. A. Hopper in his peanut growing ventures. TOMAQUE has freely admitted to me the value of the village council system, but he is not willing to risk a public break with MANOA, who wields great power in TOMAQUE's area.

All other officials encountered were co-operative and courteous. Village affairs are in the hands of the Kivunga, established in the area pre-war, and many of the 'Tena Kivung' appear to possess the real authority. An outstanding example of this is seen in the position of MANOA.

The resentment of TAVUILIU over the loss of the paramountcy of the area (see p.4 above) is interesting in that it shews how the Paramount luluai system, which has been criticised by various anthropologists as foreign to Melanesian society, has in fact, in this area, become an important part of native prestige values. A former paramount, TODUNGAN of RAPITOK, who lost his position through a conviction for drinking is, with TOMARI, the most influential man in the Vunadadir group of villages, and I know that NASON of NANGA NANGA and TOPWAT of TOMA-both areas are to be included in the projected council area- also enjoy real prestige because of their possession of the 'white hat'. Even where paramounts have been superseded by Councils-as in the case of TOPOI of REIMBER and EINOS of VUNAMAMI- they still retain much of their power and prestige.

CENSUS: See Village Population Registers. There were no outstanding population trends, calling for particular comment.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

On May 2nd, whilst returning from RAPITOK No.1, Dr. A. Capell, the noted expert on Linguistics was encountered on the road. I took him to visit a ceremonial distribution of shell money belonging to an old lady who had recently died. This distribution takes place immediately after the burial, and is held outside the deceased's house. All the shell money, which is bound up in large hoops, which are covered in dried banana leaves, and is displayed for all to see and remark on the wealth of the deceased. The nearest male relatives -husband, sons and brother's sons-retain half of the shell money for their own future use, whilst the other half is distributed to all on-lookers. During the distribution, food and betel nut is presented to the spectators, and garamuts are beaten until the distribution is complete.

In this case, the distribution took half a day to complete, so the old lady must have been quite wealthy. Dr. Capell received a couple of ropes of shell money, and appeared quite gratified with his present.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

15 War Damage Claims were investigated in the villages of TINGANAGALIP and VUNACOGO. This completes the investigation of claims for property other than land in the area. Payment of all claims investigated will, I understand, be completed in the near future.

MISSIONS:

Adherents of the Methodist, Catholic and S.D.A. Missions are to be found in the area. Catholics and Methodists predominate, and general good will appears to exist. The only resident European Missionary is Father Kersken M.S.C. at Vunadadir. He is widely respected by all the natives, and has been of much assistance to the patrol since its arrival in the area.

GENERAL:

The patrol was accompanied by Mr Cadet SHORT, whose first patrol it was, and ISIMEL TOWALAKA, a clerk in the Native Authorities section of the District Office.

Mr. Short did a good job. After the first two villages, he did most of the census revision, and his work was accurate and neat. When I had to go to Rabaul on other work, he carried on with the Village Council survey and general Administrative work in a very efficient manner.

Isimel Towalaka, a native of NODUP, was used as an interpreter during the discussions on village councils. He is a well educated man, who speaks very good English and he has been well trained by Mr. Fienberg in the fundamentals of the Council system. He was of great use to the patrol.

*undated.*

(M.B. ORKEN.)  
a/NATIVE AUTHORITIES OFFICER.

P.R. No.

Appendix No. I.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

Generally speaking, the health of the native people in the area was good. There were no reports of any epidemic diseases since the last census in 1949. A T.B. survey of the area was conducted in 1950/51 and the incidence of T.B. was found to be high.

In several of the villages, the patrol found ~~the~~ many females, of ages ranging from early puberty to 'aged' were suffering from what appeared to be a form of goitre. Fairly ~~the~~ severe forms of acute conjunctivitis were found among children of both sexes in many villages, and amongst some elderly males there were isolated cases of cataracts causing partial blindness.

An interesting feature about the male population was the number of bald or semi bald headed men seen. So common is this amongst the Tolai generally, that one wonders whether research into this phenomenon might not yield interesting results that would benefit all sufferers from this distressing complaint.

*missorter*

(M.B. ORKEN.)  
a/NATIVE AUTHORITIES OFFICER.

P/R. No.

APPENDIX NO.2.

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 5466B., L/Cpl AISONI:

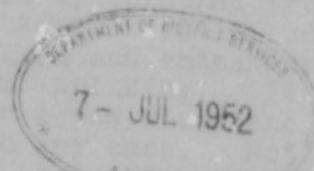
L/Cpl AISONI is a New Ireland native with about 6 years service. He was used mainly as a runner on the patrol, and he carried out his duties in an intelligent and alert manner. He was always extremely smart and well turned out, and his attitude to the native people was patient and considerate.

*unsorten*  
(M.B. ORKEN.)  
a/NATIVE AUTHORITIES OFFICER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/3/113 ✓



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/1-22.

RABAUL ... 27th June, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report RAB. 1 of 1951/52 -  
Vunadadir, Navunaram and Tavuiliu -  
Rabaul Sub-District, New Britain.

Mr. M. B. ORKEN, Acting A.D.O.

Original and copies of the above Report  
are forwarded, please. Although Mr. Orken describes  
himself, quite correctly, as an Assistant Native  
Authorities Officer, I prefer to regard him as Acting  
A.D.O. with a skilled and particular knowledge of  
native council affairs.

His report shows that his knowledge  
covers far wider ground than mere village councils -  
important though the latter are.

2. The report is a good one. It is clear  
and concise and a pleasure to read. My comments are  
hardly required; however, I wish to give my views  
on some matters mentioned in the report and where  
necessary to instruct as to action on them.

3. CENSUS AND LOCATION OF VILLAGES:

The census is the most complete that  
has yet been taken of the area. As an indication  
of its thoroughness, no less than 472 names have been  
added since the last check. It is possible that  
some people of course have migrated to the area from  
other Sub-Divisions and the 307 births recorded are  
included in the increased figures. It is 2½ years  
since the census was checked - during that time 307  
births were recorded as against 12 deaths of children  
under one year of age. This appears to be a most  
happy state of affairs. The people's appreciation  
of hygiene and their willingness to patronise the  
maternity hospitals operated by the Administration  
and Missions at Rabaul and Kokopo are amongst the  
factors which have made this condition possible, but  
probably the greatest contribution to the thriving  
population is the existence of good roads.

As against 307 births, there were only  
86 deaths recorded - the majority of these (51) were  
adults.

NATIVE COUNCILS:

I agree with Mr. Orken that some of the  
people's apathy towards the native government system  
is based on personal grounds. I have respect and

liking for MANOA, a sturdy individualist, but I cannot permit my personal friendship to be used to obstruct Administration policy. I will again see MANOA and endeavour to persuade him to our way of thinking. It is my intention to proclaim the areas under the Village Councils Ordinance in any case. Mr. Orken's figures show that he has included the children as well as the adults in stating their views on local government. The adult preferences are as follows :

|                        | <u>Males</u> | <u>Females</u> | <u>Total.</u> |
|------------------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|
| In favour              | 486          | 427            | 913           |
| Against or<br>doubtful | 579          | 433            | 1,012         |

#### NATIVE SITUATION:

This is probably the first proper patrol of the area for many years. There is no doubt that the villages near Rabaul have lacked thorough patrols in the past. However, I intend to see that the local areas are regularly visited in the future.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Considering the wealth of these people, they possess comparatively few pigs. Although the scarcity of pigs is felt when ceremonial feasts occur, the people do not appear anxious to replenish their stocks. They say that the damage done by pigs to food crops makes it not worthwhile to keep herds.

If required, pigs may be obtained from the Administration Livestock Farm at Kura-kakau. As to fowls, Mr. Orken should consult with the village councils, note their requirements and submit orders to breeders in Australia. In the past the importation of day-old chicks has been quite a success. These could be flown from Australia and arrangements made with the Department of Agriculture at Moresby and Lae for their care when in transit.

The system of purchase of motor vehicles is extremely intricate and strange to the European way of thinking; however the system should not be changed for it works quite well amongst the people.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The former paramount luluais of the Rabaul and Kokopo areas still hold much power although they have voluntarily resigned their official positions in favour of the local government system. Generally speaking their influence is for the good. It is noted that the name of the luluai TINGANAGALIP is spelt TOMAQUE (pronounced TOMAGUE). Mr. Orken has used the method of spelling favoured by the Methodist Mission. There is no harm in this provided the reader understands the method employed.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The paragraphs relating to health will be passed on to the District Medical Officer Rabaul for information and action, with the suggestion that Iodine Salt be issued. The Assistant District Officer Kokopo has issued supplies of iodine salt to the Kokopo population where goitre is prevalent.

*Line for  
Bildner's  
Health  
appendix*

I regret that I suffer from the "distressing complaint" mentioned by Mr. Orken. I have little hope of a cure being found, however.

POLICE:

The report on Lance Corporal AISONI who accompanied the patrol has been noted and has been forwarded to the Supt. of Police Rabaul for endorsement on the Lance Corporal's personal record.

*J.W. Maeng*

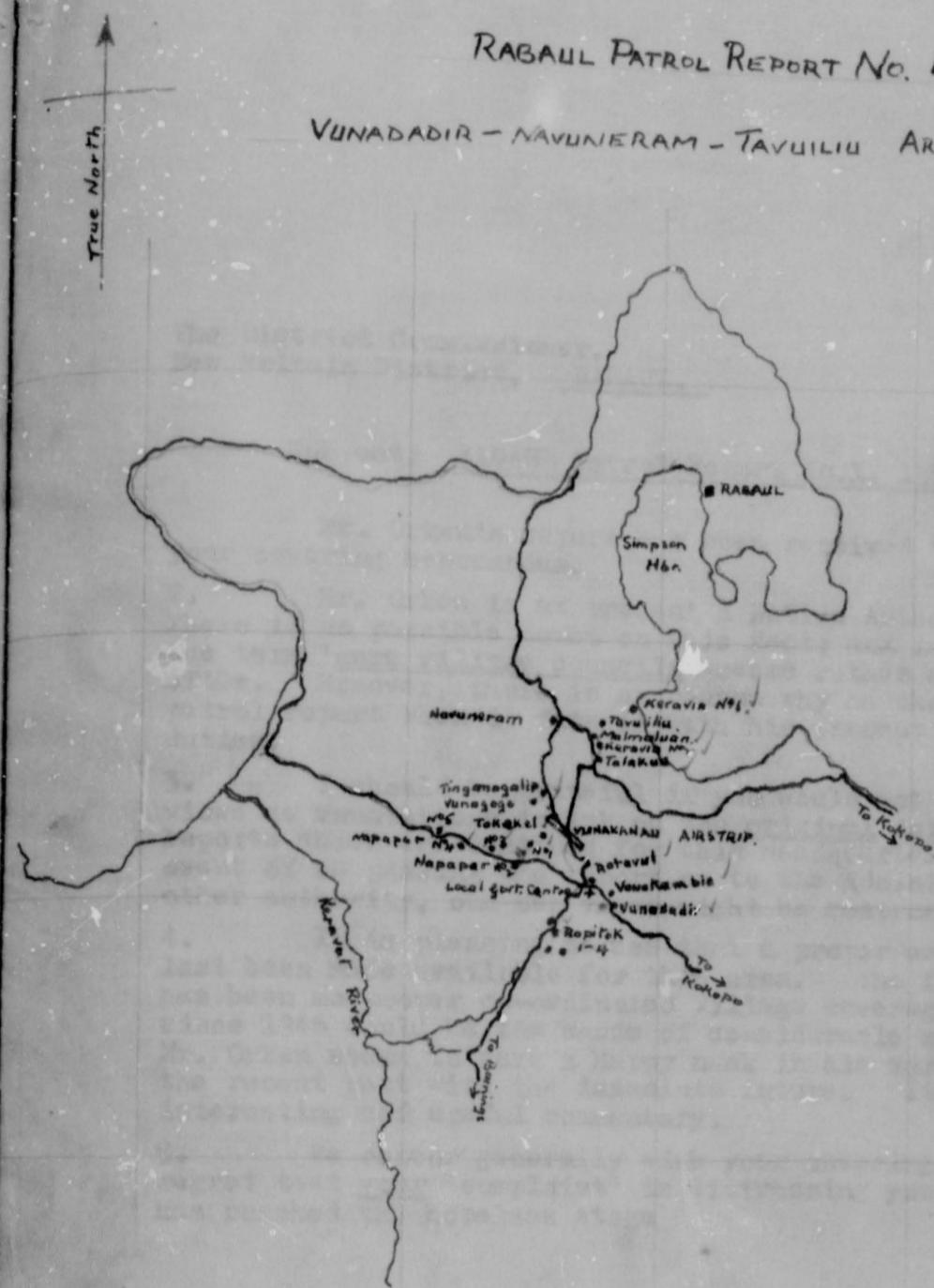
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.:

ML.

RABAUL PATROL REPORT No. 1 Q 51/52.

VUNADADIR - NAVUNERAM - TAVUILIU AREA.



Scale: 1" = 4 Miles

TRACED FROM GAZELLE PENINSULAR MAP NO S400-E15100/60x90.

30-13-113.

11th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District, RABAUL.

Subject: RABAUL Patrol Report No.1, 1951/52.

Mr. Orken's report has been received together with your covering memorandum.

2. Mr. Orken is at present a Native Authorities Officer. There is no possible doubt on this fact; and in your District the term "mere village councils" seems rather strange at this STAGE. However, there is no reason why he should not do a patrol report when it fits in with his present specialised duties.

3. I should be grateful if you would not write your views as annotations in ink on the original copy of patrol reports which are destined for this Headquarters, as in the event of us passing the report on to the Administrator or some other authority, our own views might be compromised thereby.

4. It is pleasing to see that a proper census has at last been made available for this area. The fact that there has been no proper co-ordinated Village coverage by a patrol since 1946 could be the cause of considerable misunderstanding. Mr. Orken seems to have a happy knack in his work of resolving the recent past with the immediate future. It is indeed an interesting and useful commentary.

5. We concur generally with your covering remarks, but regret that your "complaint" is distressing you and that it has reached the hopeless stage

J.H. Jones  
(J.H. Jones)  
Director D.D.S. & N.A.

R.A.  
P.A.  
M. J. Jones  
14/7.

Year: 1952

Govt. Print. No. 255/741

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | DEATHS   |   |          |   |     |   |     | Females in Child Birth | MIGRATIONS |    | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS |   |   |    | LABOUR POTENTIAL |                 | FEMALES          |       | Average Size of Family<br>(Excluding Absentee) | TOTALS |          | GRAND TOTAL                 |       |        |        |       |       |           |     |
|--------------|----------------|--------|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|------------------------|------------|----|------------------------------|---|---|----|------------------|-----------------|------------------|-------|--|--------|----------|-----------------------------|-------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-----------|-----|
|              |                |        | 0-1 Mth. |   | 0-1 Year |   | 1-4 |   | 5-8 |                        | 9-13       |    | Over 13                      |   |   | In | Out              | Inside District | Outside District | Govt. | Mission  | Males  | Females  |                             | Child | Adults |        |       |       |           |     |
|              |                |        | M        | F | M        | F | M   | F | M   | F                      | M          | F  | M                            | F | M | F  | M                | F               | 10-16            | 16-45 | 10-16  | 16-45  | Pregnant | Number of Child-Bearing Age | Child | Adults |        |       |       |           |     |
| VUNADADIR    | 15.4.52        | 8      | 7        | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 2 | -  | 25               | -               | -                | -     | 2  | -      | 11       | 59                          | 17    | 50     | -4824  | 5168  | 6955  | 250       |     |
| VUNAKAMBI    | 16.4.52        | 3      | 4        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 1 | -  | 11               | -               | -                | 2     | -  | 2      | 1        | 740                         | 730   | -2629  | 3637   | 4038  | 157   |           |     |
| RATAVUL      | 17.4.52        | 7      | 2        | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | -          | -  | 1                            | - | 1 | 12 | -                | -               | -                | 1     | -  | 3      | 2        | 2049                        | 1742  | -4123  | 4232   | 6155  | 196   |           |     |
| NAPAPAR N°1  | 21.4.52        | 9      | 7        | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | -          | 2  | -                            | 2 | - | 15 | 72               | -               | -                | -     | 1  | -      | 13       | 56                          | 10    | 50     | 147    | 2565  | 6148  | 44228     |     |
| TAKEKEL      | 28.4.52        | 8      | 9        | 1 | -        | - | 1   | 1 | -   | -                      | -          | 1  | -                            | - | 1 | 12 | 5                | -               | -                | 3     | -  | 1      | 1        | 1454                        | 940   | 34132  | 5441   | 6053  | 218   |           |     |
| NAPAPAR N°2  | 29.4.52        | 14     | 7        | 1 | -        | 1 | -   | - | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 4 | 1  | -                | 12              | 1                | -     | -  | 2      | 2        | 2975                        | 1869  | 370    | 2256   | 4785  | 88293 |           |     |
| NAPAPAR N°3  | 30.4.52        | 2      | 2        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | -                      | -          | 1  | -                            | 4 | 2 | -  | -                | -               | -                | -     | -  | 5      | 1        | 927                         | 724   | -2822  | 1523   | 3031  | 105   |           |     |
| NAPAPAR N°4  | 1.5.52         | 6      | 5        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 1 | -  | 23               | -               | -                | -     | -  | 3      | -        | 1339                        | 1430  | -3426  | 2422   | 4942  | 143   |           |     |
| NAPAPAR N°5  | 15.5.52        | 7      | 3        | - | -        | - | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 1 | -  | 11               | -               | -                | -     | -  | 3      | -        | 2028                        | 721   | 123    | 3030   | 2437  | 32126 |           |     |
| RAPITOK N°1  | 2.5.52         | 6      | 4        | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | - | 11 | -                | -               | -                | 1     | -  | 1      | 941      | 1839                        | 444   | 3034   | 3445   | 51166 |       |           |     |
| RAPITOK N°3  | 2.5.52         | 7      | 5        | - | -        | - | 1   | - | -   | -                      | -          | 1  | -                            | - | 1 | -  | 4                | -               | -                | 12    | -  | -      | 23       | 41941                       | -42   | 2341   | 354950 | 187   |       |           |     |
| RAPITOK N°5  | 5.5.52         | 3      | -        | - | -        | - | -   | - | -   | -                      | -          | -  | -                            | - | 2 | 2  | 4                | -               | -                | -     | 3  | -      | 104      | 828                         | 325   | 123    | 3624   | 2220  | 25108 |           |     |
| RAPITOK N°4  | 5.5.52         | 9      | 4        | - | 1        | - | -   | - | 1   | -                      | 3          | 2  | 2                            | 4 | - | 5  | -                | -               | 12               | -     | -  | 20     | 59       | 956                         | 252   | 2365   | 5254   | 68256 |       |           |     |
| TINGANAGALID | 6.5.52         | 15     | 10       | - | -        | 1 | 1   | 1 | -   | -                      | 3          | -  | -                            | 4 | - | 5  | 1                | -               | -                | 1     | -  | 4      | -        | 1472                        | 446   | -4219  | 4137   | 7466  | 224   |           |     |
| VUNAGOGO     | 6.5.52         | 8      | 9        | - | -        | 1 | -   | - | -   | 2                      | 2          | 2  | -                            | - | 2 | 2  | 5                | -               | -                | -     | 2  | -      | 1240     | 737                         | 138   | 1636   | 2844   | 48158 |       |           |     |
| NAVUNERAM    | 7.5.52         | 22     | 12       | - | -        | 1 | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | 8          | 3  | -                            | - | 7 | 2  | 14               | 82              | 2                | -     | 10   | -      | 5        | 3                           | 1510  | 1584   | 483    | 2370  | 6592  | 90347     |     |
| TAVUINILU    | 27.5.52        | 25     | 15       | - | -        | 2 | 1   | 3 | 1   | -                      | 1          | 11 | 2                            | - | 6 | 7  | 1                | 11              | 6                | 13    | 8  | 1      | -        | 11                          | 240   | 11427  | 8211   | 9924  | 7569  | 133111429 |     |
| MALHALIVAN   | 29.5.52        | 11     | 4        | - | -        | 1 | -   | 1 | -   | -                      | 3          | -  | -                            | - | 4 | 2  | 9                | 5               | -                | 6     | 1  | -      | -        | 2                           | 1     | 1059   | 1431   | -4217 | 3827  | 5952      | 191 |

Year... 1952...

| VILLAGE      | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS     | DEATHS   |   |           |          |   |          |     |   |          |     |   |          |      | MIGRATIONS |          |         |   |           |    |   |          |     |   |          | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE |    |           |                  |    |           |       | LABOUR POTENTIAL |           |         | FAMILIES |           |       |  | TOTAL     |  |       |             |        |  |            |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
|--------------|----------------|------------|----------|---|-----------|----------|---|----------|-----|---|----------|-----|---|----------|------|------------|----------|---------|---|-----------|----|---|----------|-----|---|----------|---------------------|----|-----------|------------------|----|-----------|-------|------------------|-----------|---------|----------|-----------|-------|--|-----------|--|-------|-------------|--------|--|------------|--|--|------------|--|--|-----------|--|--|------------|--|------------------------|--|
|              |                |            | 0-1 Mth. |   |           | 0-1 Year |   |          | 1-4 |   |          | 5-8 |   |          | 9-13 |            |          | Over 13 |   |           | In |   |          | Out |   |          | Inside District     |    |           | Outside District |    |           | Govt. |                  |           | Mission |          |           | Males |  | Females   |  | Child |             | Adults |  | TOTAL      |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
|              |                |            | M        | F | M         | M        | F | M        | M   | F | M        | M   | F | M        | M    | F          | M        | M       | F | M         | F  | M | F        | M   | F | M        | F                   | M  | F         | M                | F  | M         | F     | M                | F         | M       | F        | M         | F     |  |           |  |       |             |        |  |            |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
| KERAVIA №2   | 29.5.52        | 7          | 5        | - | -         | -        | - | -        | -   | 2 | -        | -   | 2 | -        | -    | 4          | 1        | 3       | - | -         | 2  | - | -        | 1   | - | -        | -                   | 10 | 37        | 6                | 31 | -         | 32    | 17               | 25        | 24      | 45       | 37        | 134   |  |           |  |       |             |        |  |            |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
| TALAKUA      | 4.6.52         | 2          | 9        | - | -         | -        | - | -        | -   | 2 | -        | -   | 2 | -        | -    | 3          | 2        | 1       | - | -         | 2  | - | -        | 1   | - | -        | 6                   | 27 | 5         | 19               | -  | 22        | 12    | 20               | 19        | 26      | 24       | 93        |       |  |           |  |       |             |        |  |            |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
| KERAVIA №1   | 4.6.52         | 4          | 1        | - | -         | -        | - | -        | -   | 1 | -        | -   | 1 | -        | -    | 1          | 3        | 2       | 7 | -         | -  | 2 | 1        | -   | - | -        | -                   | 6  | 19        | 3                | 13 | 1         | 15    | 15               | 10        | 7       | 25       | 18        | 63    |  |           |  |       |             |        |  |            |  |  |            |  |  |           |  |  |            |  |                        |  |
| <b>Total</b> |                | <b>183</b> |          |   | <b>14</b> |          |   | <b>1</b> |     |   | <b>4</b> |     |   | <b>5</b> |      |            | <b>7</b> |         |   | <b>11</b> |    |   | <b>1</b> |     |   | <b>2</b> |                     |    | <b>30</b> |                  |    | <b>80</b> |       |                  | <b>59</b> |         |          | <b>18</b> |       |  | <b>39</b> |  |       | <b>1065</b> |        |  | <b>226</b> |  |  | <b>160</b> |  |  | <b>32</b> |  |  | <b>892</b> |  | <b>852774145078477</b> |  |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain (Lunau) Report No. 1 of 52/53  
Patrol Conducted by K.L. Williamson P.O.  
Area Traversed North Coast (Lunau) Gazelle Peninsula  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J.B. Short C.P.O.

Natives.....  
Duration—From 22/7/1952 to 24/8/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....  
Objects of Patrol Census; war damage; talks on proposed  
Village Councils; Native Labour inspections; general.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,  
RABaul N.B.,

Snd. September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
RABaul

Subject:- Patrol- North Coast (LIVUAN), Gazelle  
Peninsular.

Reference:- Patrols- Rabaul sub district DS 70/1/1

Patrol Report No. Rabaul 1/ 1952-53.

Officer Conducting Patrol. K.R.Williamson, Patrol Officer.

Patrol Accompanied by:- European- Mr. J.B.Short CPO  
Natives- 6

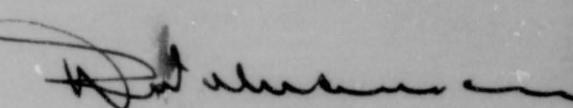
Area Patrolled:- VUNAIKOTO, PUTANGOROROI, RAIUANA,  
TOMICINA, VUNADIK, RATONCOR, RAMBAMBAT,  
VUNADAWAI, LUNGA LUNGA, MELIVUAN,  
VOLAVOLO, PASIMEN, RAKUMKUMBUR

Objects of Patrol:-

1. Payment War Damage.
2. Census.
3. Recording Claims for Compensation for  
Death and for Pensions and Gratuities.
4. Talks on proposed Village Council.
5. Native Labour Inspections.
6. General Matters.

Duration of Patrol:-

22nd July, 1952 to 24 th. August, 1952

  
K.R.Williamson  
Patrol Officer

1.

D I A R Y

Tuesday, July 22nd.

Patrol departed Rabaul at noon and arrived at RAMBAMBAT village at 1.30pm. Remainder of afternoon spent in establishing camp and meeting village officials.

Wednesday, July 23rd.

At RAMBAMBAT village. Meeting of all North village officials, preparation of patrol programme and checking and sorting of War Damage Claims for payment.

Thursday, July 24th.

Departed RAMBAMBAT at 8am. and arrived at VUNAIROTO village 8.30am. Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the village. Writer arrived at KURUKAKAUL Livestock Breeding Centre at 9am. and carried out a Native Labour inspection. Departed KURUKAKAUL 1.30pm. and inspected native labour at VUNAKAMKAMBI plantation at 1.45pm. Departed VUNAKAMKAMBI at 3.30pm. and arrived at WUINWUTUNG plantation at 4.30pm. Departed there at 4.40pm and returned to RAMBAMBAT at 6pm. Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the village of RAKUMKUMBUR during the afternoon.

Friday, July 25th.

Commenced War Damage payments to villagers of VUNAIROTO and RAKUMKUMBUR at 8am. Completed 5.30pm.

Saturday, July 26th.

At 8am. inspected native labour at WANGARAMUT plantation while Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the village of PUTANANGOROROI. At 1.30pm departed with Mr. Short for VUNALIR where the census was checked and the village inspected. Returned to RAMBAMBAT at 5pm.

Sunday, July 27th.

Observed.

Monday, July 28th.

At RAMBAMBAT. Commenced War Damage payments to villagers of PUTANANGOROROI and VUNALIR at 8am. Not completed.

Tuesday, July 29th.

Completed War Damage payments to VUNALIR in the forenoon and departed RAMBAMBAT for RALUANA at 12.30pm. Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the village while the writer went on to TOMBOINA village where the census was checked and the village inspected. Returned to RAMBAMBAT at 4.30pm.

Wednesday, July 30th.

Sam. commenced War Damage payments to villagers of RALUANA and TOMBOINA. Not completed.

Thursday, July 31st.

Completed payments to TOMBOINA at 1.30pm. and departed immediately for RATONCOR where the census was checked and the village inspected. Returned to RAMBAMBAT at 6pm.

Friday, August 1st.

Mr. and Mrs Trinick, press photographers associated with the "Argus" and "Sydney Morning Herald", visited the patrol at RAMBAMBAT for the day and took colour films of various aspects of native life.

Saturday, August 2nd.

At RAMBAMBAT completing War Damage claims and vouchers.

Sunday, August 3rd.

Observed.

Monday, August 4th.

At RAMBAMBAT.. Commenced payments to villagers of RATONGOR at 8am. Not completed.

Tuesday, August 5th.

Completed payments to RATONGOR at 11am. Commenced census of RAMBAMBAT village at 11.15am. At 1.30pm. Mr. Short went on with the census and inspection of RAMBAMBAT while the writer inspected native labour at TOVAKUNDUM plantation. Returned to RAMBAMBAT at 5.30pm.

Wednesday, August 6th.

Commenced War Damage payments to RAMBAMBAT village at 8am. and completed at 11am. Clerical work for the remainder of the day.

Thursday, August 7th.

At 8am. departed for VUNADAWAI village where the census was checked and the village inspected. At 1.30pm commenced War Damage payments to VUNADAWAI. Not completed.

Friday, August 8th.

At 8am. continued with payments to VUNADAWAI. Not completed.

Saturday, August 9th.

At 8am. continued with payments to VUNADAWAI. Completed at noon.

Sunday, August 10th.

Observed.

Monday, August 11th.

At RAMBAMBAT. Meeting of all village officials, Native Medical Assistants, Hygiene Assistants, teachers and village elders. to discuss matters which had arisen during the patrol. During the afternoon claims for Compensation for Death and for Pensions or Gratuities were recorded.

Tuesday, August 12th.

At RAMBAMBAT. Commenced further payments to VUNAIROTO at 8am. Completed 4.30pm.

Wednesday, August 13th.

Left RAMBAMBAT at 9am for LUNGA LUNGA

Wednesday, August 13th. Continued

-village. Made camp at 10am. Remainder of day spent in meeting village officials and preparing War Damage claims for payment.

Thursday, August 14th.

At 8am commenced census and inspected of LUNGA LUNGA village and the VUWAR island hamlet. Returned to LUNGA LUNGA at 5pm.

Friday, August 15th.

At 7.30pm inspected native labour at KABAIRA PLANTATION. Completed at 11.30am. Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the villages of MELIVUAN and VOLAVOLO. Clerical work at LUNGA LUNGA during the afternoon.

Saturday, August 16th.

At 8am commenced an inspection of native labour at RAULAWAT plantation while Mr. Short checked the census and inspected the village of RASIMEN. Returned to LUNGA LUNGA at 1pm.

Sunday, August 17th.

Observed.

Monday, August 18th.

At 8am commenced War Damage payments to LUNGA LUNGA village. Not completed.

Tuesday, August 19th.

At 8am continued with payments to LUNGA LUNGA. Completed at 5pm.

Wednesday, August 20th.

At 8am commenced War Damage payments to MELIVUAN and VOLAVOLO villages. Completed 5pm.

Thursday, August 21st.

Native labour inspection of TAVILO plantation at 9am. Inspection of TAVILO sawmill 10am. to 1pm. Returned to LUNGA LUNGA at 2.30pm. Inspected YUNAKAMBI plantation at 3.30pm. Returned to LUNGA LUNGA at 5pm.

Friday, August 22nd.

At LUNGA LUNGA. Meeting of all village official, elders and teachers to discuss matters which had arisen during the patrol. Recording of claims for Compensation for Death and for Fensions and Gratuities. Payments of War Damage claims.

Saturday, August 23rd.

At LUNGA LUNGA. Clerical work.

Sunday, August 24th.

Patrol left LUNGA LUNGA at 9am and arrived Rabaul 10am. Patrol completed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The people of this area are typical of the semi-urbanised communities living about Rabaul. They appear to be a peaceful, law-abiding group. Very few complaints were brought up and those only of a minor nature which were settled satisfactorily on the spot.

Except in the area of LINGA LINGA, HELIVUAN, RASINER and VOLAVOLO, there is evidence of a breakdown in some institutions. In many cases the family no longer remains intact as a social unit and any form of village authority seems to have practically disappeared.

During the course of paying War Damage it was found that some villages maintained the matrilineal form of inheritance, some had made a concerted effort to change to the patrilineal form and others had both forms.

The census revealed a considerable number of cases of divorce by native custom, a postwar development which was causing some concern to the village elders.

There is also considerable evidence of a breakdown of the native regulations regarding incest. Two particular cases were brought to the notice of the patrol. Case one was that of a son married to his stepmother and case two was that of a marriage of first cousins. Endogamy is said to be increasing. In both cases one and two there was considerable feeling against the couples concerned and in the former, this feeling had been increased by the action of the local Catholic father who is said to have refused a church wedding to the daughter of the woman until her mother had separated from her stepson. The feeling about endogamy in general was one of tolerance so long as the relationship was not "close to".

As previously mentioned, "divorce" is very common, the union, in many cases, lasting only a few months. It was agreed in discussion, that the greatest single factor in bringing about this state of affairs was the fall in "bride price" which appears to have resulted from mission pressure. In Catholic areas the maximum is fixed at \$6 and need not be paid in tambu but may be paid in cash. An increase in "bride price" would help to bring about more permanent unions and greater stability in the community and the people were advised to discuss the matter with their missions with a view to increasing the "bride price".

The census also revealed a number of widows and single females who were either working in Rabaul or remaining in Rabaul without work. This too was causing concern and officials and elders decided to induce these females to return to their villages.

It is realised that these changes are to be expected as features of the transition period through which these people are passing and it is doubtful if anything can be done to prevent such developments but, particularly as regards their incest regulations and divorce, they should be stayed off for as long as possible.

Relations between village natives and Europeans in the area are generally quite amicable. At NAMBAYAT there was a query from natives about the boundary between native land and TOVKUNDUN plantation. This was cleared up by fixing a compass survey and fixing the boundary to the satisfaction of both parties.

NATIVE COMMERCE.

The production of copra is the main commercial activity at present. Actual output from the area is not known since the product is marketed through P.C.B., through Chinese traders and through native traders. One Chinese trader at VUNAIROTO stated that he purchased five to six tons monthly of native copra. There are twenty seven native owned hot air copra driers in the area. They are of small capacity but, generally, are better material and construction than the European owned driers seen. A native contractor built most of them and standardised the type. Talks were given to all natives on the necessity for maintaining a good standard of copra.

Cocoa projects are under way and are being supervised by Mr. F.N. Ryan, Assistant Agricultural Officer. Very small quantities of cocoa are at present being marketed.

There are eleven native owned, licensed trade stores in the area. All are licensed to purchase coconuts and copra. Only two, one at RATONGOR and one at LUNGA LUNGA, appear to be operating profitably.

Native-owned eating houses appear to be popular and several are operated along the North Coast road. The average return, clear of expenses, is about £1 per week. They appear to be used mainly as club houses for the local communities. Local Europeans are of the opinion that more alcohol than tea is consumed at these places but there is no evidence to support this.

There are twenty four three ton trucks in the area and four jeeps. An income is derived from carrying passengers to and from Rabaul at an average fare of three shillings per head. Copra and market produce are also taken to Rabaul.

Natives of VUNAIROTO and PUTANANGOROROI are beginning to supply labour for stevedoring work at RABAUL.

Natives of the area are all keen to participate in a co-operative consumer store venture. Preliminary talks were given on the nature of co-operation and a general outline of how it worked. Arrangements have been made for Mr. R. Boyan to meet interested natives in September.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Gardens seen, were large and food was plentiful. The main subsistence crops are bananas, taro and ibica with smaller quantities of tomato, sugar cane and citrus ~~fruits~~ fruits grown. At LUNGA LUNGA, sago is occasionally procured from RAINING natives.

Hill rice is grown at LUNGA LUNGA by two men who have, for the past two years, been able to grow sufficient for their own needs. A small hand-huller is in use in the village.

There are few pigs in the area but those seen were of European strain obtained in recent years from KURUKAKAUL. Fowls were plentiful but of the usual nondescript village type. Offers to procure day-old chicks from Australia were made and orders for 400 were placed.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The vehicular road along the North Coast is maintained by the Dept. of Works. Villagers cut the grass along the road-side in their respective areas.

An old motor road leaves the North Coast road at WANGARAMUT plantation, crosses the REMBARR range and connects again with the North Coast road at KABAIRA plantation. The villages of RALUANA and TOMBOINA are situated along this road. Most of the road seen was in fairly good order although it is not maintained by the Dept. of Works and is used only by natives of the two villages. It is said that a two mile portion at the KABAIRA end is the only portion which is impassable.

There are few native tracks in use in the area movement being confined to these two roads.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

They are for the most part an inert local body of men. Two Luluais had regular employment in RABAUL as house servants. They have since given up their employment and have returned to their village duties.

The Paramount Luluai, TOLIAMA of RAMBAMBAT, appears to have little authority and this can be said for practically all the village officials. This is due, to a great extent, to the fact that although the area has often been visited by District Service and technical officers, their visits were of short duration. A patrol remaining in the area for ~~xxx~~ some time does enhance the prestige of village officials and gives them the support they need.

Luluai TOVUNA of LUNGA LUNGA is an exception. He appears to be the only official with any real authority. He is recognised as the leader of the four villages in his area and is responsible for such communal enterprises as the excellent school of weatherboard, iron roof and cement floor construction, paid for out of village funds and erected at LIGUAN POINT.

With the exception of RALUANA and TOMBOINA, all villages are situated along the North Coast Road. RALUANA and TOMBOINA are some three to four miles inland from PUTANANGOROROI. Villages were generally clean and the housing satisfactory.

MISSIONS.

The Methodist Overseas Mission and the Catholic Mission operate in the area. There are no definite "spheres of influence" and villages contain both Methodist and Catholic congregations. Relations appear to be harmonious.

The headquarters of the Methodist Mission is at VUNAIRIMA and they have native catechists stationed in the villages. The Catholic population is cared for by a Father who travels on circuit ~~in xxx week~~, spending approximately two weeks in the month in the area. His stations are at KABAIRA and RATONGOR.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A total amount of £39, 042 - 0 - 6d. was paid to 888 claimants. Cash totalling £3,204 - 9 - 0 was paid to 238 claimants and 650 bank accounts were opened for amounts totalling £36,237 - 11 - 6d.

On all occasions when payment was made claimants were urged to safeguard their money and spend it ~~xxx~~ wisely. In response to offers to procure day-old chicks

only four men placed orders for 400 chickens. It is known that some of this money is ear-marked for the proposed co-operative venture in the area and the natives wish to place some of it in the bank as a nest-egg for the proposed LIVUAN council.

Recorded claims for Compensation for Death numbered 42 and two claims for Pensions or Gratuities were taken.

#### EDUCATION.

There are two Government schools, one at LUNGA LUNGA and one at VUNALIR. LUNGA LUNGA has an enrollment of 64 and VUNALIR has an enrollment of 32. Both these schools are of the Village Higher School type.

Village schools are conducted by the Catholic Mission at RATONGOR and VOLAVOIO and by the Methodist Mission at RATONGOR and RAIJUANA. Attendances at these schools are not known.

The George Brown College at VUNAIRINA is of the Central School type with teacher-training facilities. At VUNAKAMBIK the Methodist Mission have an Industrial School with training mainly confined to wood-working and cabinet making.

The District Education Officer made available a Grammond radio receiver for the patrol. At RAMBAMBAT reception was not good and on few occasions only were natives able to listen to the Native Peoples Session from Port Moresby. Reception improved however, at LUNGA LUNGA and the listening audience averaged 40 for the eight days at the village. Natives appeared to enjoy although there is little variety in the session. Luluai TOVUNA of LUNGA LUNGA plans to buy a similar type of receiver from the Dept. of Education if they are available.

#### NATIVE LABOUR.

Detailed reports have been submitted but a few general observations can be made. Inspections were made of six plantations, one sawmill, the D.A.S & F. station at KURUKAKAUL and the Methodist Mission plantation at VUNAKAMBI.

In general, employer-employee relations were good, no complaints by employees were brought forward and two complaints by employers were recorded.

Accommodation, for the most part, was satisfactory and employees were healthy. At most places there was a rebuilding programme in progress and employers generally, were making an earnest effort to comply with requirements.

#### VILLAGE COUNCILS.

Talks were given on the proposed Native Village Council at all villages. All are keen on having a Council but they have not indicated whether they wish to join the REIMBER council or have a separate Council of their own. They do consider themselves, politically and geographically, apart from other natives of the adjoining REIMBER council area and it is felt that they prefer to have a separate organisation. They are aware of the financial limitations imposed by their small population, approximately 3,000. A proper survey of the area will not be complete until a patrol to WATOM island has been made.

5

Census.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Last Census</u> | <u>Total</u>        | <u>This Census</u> | <u>Total</u> | <u>Inc. or Dec.</u> |
|----------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------|---------------------|
| VUNAIROTO      | 15/6/49            | 290                 | 24/7/52            | 328          | plus 38             |
| RAKUMKUMBUR    | 9/11/49            | 93                  | 24/7/52            | 88           | minus 5             |
| PUTANANGOROROI | 22/5/50            | 79                  | 26/7/52            | 87           | plus 8              |
| VUNALIR        | 17/4/50            | 158 <del>etc</del>  | 26/7/52            | 129          | minus 9             |
| RALUMA         | 12/10/49           | 128                 | 29/7/52            | 147          | plus 19             |
| TOMBOINA       | 10/8/49            | 96 <del>/7/52</del> | 29/7/52            | 114          | plus 18             |
| RATONGOR       | 13/5/49            | 197                 | 31/7/52            | 204          | plus 7              |
| RAMBAMBAT      | 23/2/49            | 303                 | 5/8/52             | 320          | plus 17             |
| VUNADAWAI      | ?                  | 259                 | 7/8/52             | 293          | plus 34             |
| LUNGALUNGA     | 8/1/51             | 289                 | 14/8/52            | 317          | plus 28             |
| MELIVUAN       | 8/1/51             | 158                 | 15/8/52            | 160          | plus 2              |
| VOLAVOLO       | 10/1/51            | 71                  | 15/8/52            | 80           | plus 9              |
| RASIMEN        | 10/1/51            | 79                  | 16/8/52            | 63           | minus 16            |

In this census foreign natives working on plantations in the area, who had taken up permanent residence and married locally, were entered in the village books.

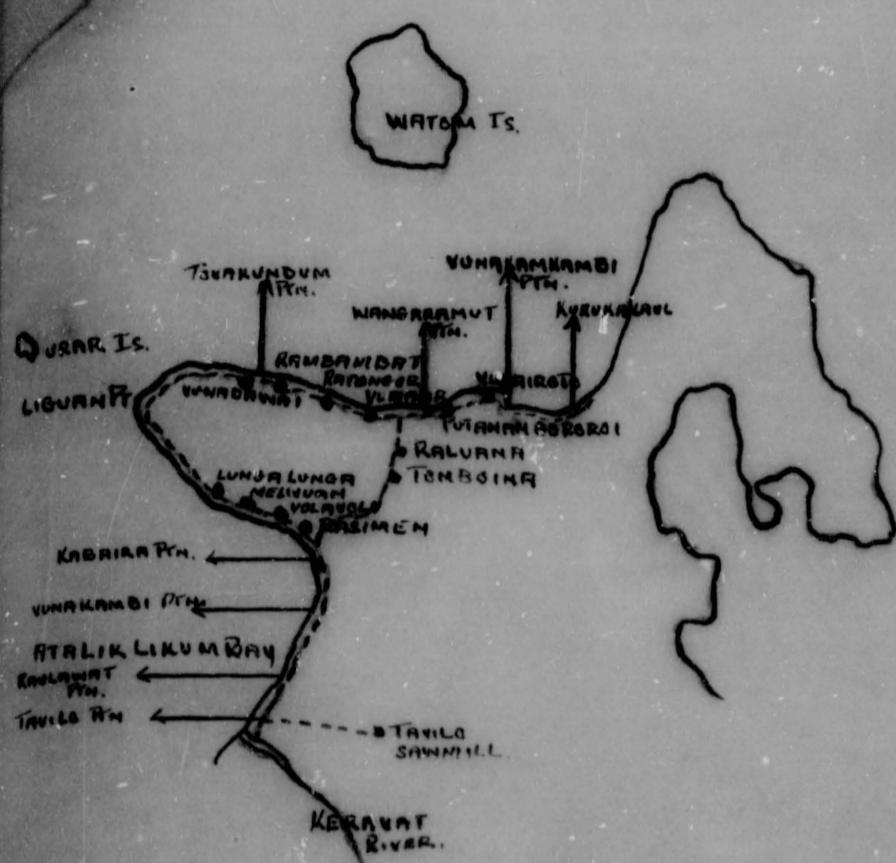
Of a total of 121 migrations out, only 37 had migrated out of the census sub-division. Of these 30 migrated to WATOM Island, which is at the moment outside the census subdivision but with the formation of a Council will probably be included with the above villages.

The total increase over the last known figures for the above villages is 150.

In some cases, new Villages Registers were made out.

MAP - PATROL NO. 1/1952-53

NORTH COAST - GAZELLE PEN.



SCALE: 4 MILES TO INCH

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Health.

The general health of the people seen was good and of a total of 572 natives treated, their ailments were mostly of a minor nature. 427 N.M.A.s were given during the course of the patrol and 14 cases were sent to hospital for treatment for tropical ulcers.

Native Medical Assistants are stationed at RALUANA and RATONGOR. They appeared to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily but they complain that many natives do not attend for treatment. They do not get the support required from the village officials but at the same ~~time~~ time they tend to wait at their Aid posts for patients instead of going out to find them.

The N.M.A. at RATONGOR had his medical supplies in his own house some distance away from the main group. A temporary Aid post was erected for him in a more central position and completed before the patrol left the area.

HYGIENE.

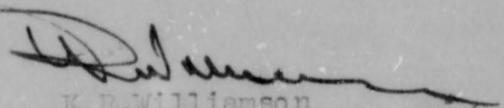
Villages were generally clean and hygiene most satisfactory. A Hygiene Assistant is stationed at RAMBAMBAT and has supervised the construction of excellent deep pit latrines at all villages. In many cases the pits have been sealed with drained cement floors.

Drinking water in most cases comes from 44 gallon steel drums which are normally covered with sheets of iron. It was noticed during the patrol that the area seems to have remarkably few mosquitos. At RALUANA, TOIBOINA and RAMBAMBAT, drinking water is drawn from permanent springs away from the villages and free from contamination. At LUNGA LUNGA there are four cement tanks of about 500 gallon capacity erected in 1941 and still in use in addition to drums.

The importance of the work of the Medical and Hygiene Assistants was stressed to all villagers.

N.M.A. Peter, who accompanied the patrol, did excellent work and was a most conscientious worker.

With the exception of RALUANA and TOIBOINA, ~~all~~ villages are situated on the edge of the North Coast road. Quite a number of cases of inflamed eyes were seen during the patrol and it is thought that the condition may result from the presence of pumice dust in the air caused by the considerable motor traffic along this road. The dust often envelopes a whole village after traffic has passed. Natives were advised to plant and grow tall shrubs along the road in an endeavour to prevent the dust coming into the villages.

  
K.R. Williamson  
Patrol Officer.

14

REPORT ON R.P. & N.O.C. PERSONNEL.

Constable DUFUGUA No. 7266B

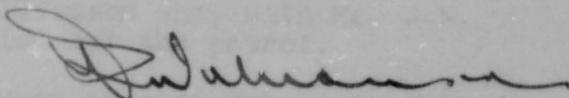
The senior constable with little patrol experience but smart and keen.

Constable MANGOI No. 7467.

Has had no previous patrol experience. Keen and a good worker.

Constable NAMLUKAP No. 7555.

Remarks as above.

  
K.R. Williamson

Patrol Officer.



30/13/118

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote

No.

RABAUL ... 10th September, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report - Rabaul 1/1952-53.  
North Coast (Livuan)  
Mr. K.R. Williamson, Patrol Officer.

The accompanying Report has been submitted by Mr. Williamson who, with Mr. J.B. Short, C.P.O., carried out the patrol.

The Livuan area of Rabaul is part of the Gazelle Peninsula inhabited by the Kuanua (Tolai) people who are amongst the most sophisticated in the Territory.

2. Like most places within easy access of a township, the area has been seldom visited by formal patrols during the past few years although the villages are continually visited by Officers from Rabaul.

3. This is a good report of a general administration patrol and calls for little comment on my part.

J.R. [Signature]

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

In Mullen A  
10/11/52

30-13-118

22nd September, 1952

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL

Patrol Report - Rabaul 1/1952-53:

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer K.R.Williamson who with Mr. J.B.Short, C.P.O. made a Patrol of the Livuan area of the Gazelle Peninsula, has been received, with thanks.

The Report indicates that much useful work has been carried out on this general administration patrol by the two officers, and the area should benefit from their visit.

As Mr. Williamson says "a patrol remaining in the area for some time does enhance the prestige of village officials and gives them the support they need." Such support seems necessary in this area at the present time, so it is hoped that it will be practicable to send patrols regularly to this and other areas near Rabaul rather than rely on sporadic visits by officers to certain villages for specific purposes as in the past, which do not have nearly the same value as an unhurried patrol which visits each village in turn.

Two extra copies of village population statistics should accompany each Report of a Patrol on which the Census has been completed.

(J.H.Jones)  
Director

PJA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Kabau (New Britain) Report No. 2 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by K. W. Jones AFAD

Area Patrolled Duke of York Islands.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans P.S. Yall C.P.O.

Natives.....

22 7 52 9 9 52

Duration—From ..... / ..... 19 ..... to ..... / ..... 19 .....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ..... / ..... 19 .....

Medical ..... / ..... 19 .....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, native admin. & war damage payments.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ ..... 19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File 30/1  
Sub District Office  
RABAUL New Britain  
18.9.52

The District Commissioner  
New Britain District  
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1952-53

REPORT OF PATROL TO DUKE OF YORK ISLANDS.

Officer Conducting Patrol K.W.Jones actng. Asst. Dist. Officer

Area Patrolled All villages in Duke of York Islands census sub division.

- Objects of Patrol
- (a) Census revision
  - (b) Complete payment of war damage compensation and war gratuities.
  - (c) General Administration.

Personnel Accompanying

30.7.52 European Mr. P.S.Gall C.P.OO

31.7.52 Patrol proceeded to 0900 war damage claims at Mores, Urakuk and Sibet Islands. 1300 to Gribon, Dibun, Pulao, Naguan and Osum completed. 1500 return to Rabaul.

1.8.52 Native Clerk Manuel

3.8.52 At Mores, " " Mesulam

4.8.52 1200 left for N.M.A., Dibun arriving at 1400.

5.8.52 0900 left for TIKAMIT arriving 0930. returned Piraten 1420.

Introduction 0650 left for Gaire arriving 0910. Native Clerk

The writer was unfortunately forced to return to Rabaul for two weeks for medical treatment. Mr. Gall was able to carry on with the census work and war damage payments. All complaints were held over until the writer's return, arriving 1400.

Pressure of work at the Rabaul District Office necessitated a further break of two weeks when the patrol returned to Rabaul.

Diary.

- 22.7.52      Patrol left Rabaul per workboat 'PAM' at 1100.  
Arrived Palpal 1445.
- 23.7.52      Left Palpal 1155 per PAM. Called in at ULU pltn.  
arrived Kabilomo 1440. Inspected village and  
discussed patrol programs with officials.
- 24.7.52      0800 left Kabilomo per canoe arrived Nakakor Nol  
0900. Completed census, war damage payments and  
inspected village. 1200 proceeded to Nakakor Nog.  
Work completed by 1700. Returned Nakakor Nol them  
by canoe to Kabilomo.
- 25.7.52      0800 left Kabilomo by canoe for Nakada Is. Arrived  
Nagaila 0920. Left for Palipal 1245 arriving 1320.  
Left Palipal 1520. Inspected Nakada Pltn. Returned  
Kabilomo 1635.
- 26.7.52      Lined natives of Kabilomo and Kababiai in morning  
Afternoon spent on war damage claims. Mr. Gall  
inspected inland hamlet of Kababiai.
- 27.7.52      Sunday at Kabilomo.
- 28.7.52      Mr. Jones returned to Rabaul for medical  
treatment. Mr. Gall visited Urakukur for census  
and war damage payments.
- 29.7.52      Mr. Gall at Kabilomo making out war damage  
claims. Mr. Jones went from Rabaul to collect  
personal gear and return to Rabaul. Mr. Gall  
instructed to continue patrol in Mr. Jones absence.
- 30.7.52      Work on war damage claims.
- 31.7.52      Patrol proceeded to Molot. War damage claims for  
Moren, Urakuk and Molot attended to.
- 1.8.52        0930 to Urakuk, natives lined. Returned to Molot  
1220. Proceeded by canoe to Moren 1355. Census  
completed, returned to Molot 1630.
- 2.8.52        Natives of Molot lined.
- 3.8.52        At Molot.
- 4.8.52        1100 left Molot for Butlivan. Census completed  
left for Piratop, 1400 arriving at 1430.
- 5.8.52        0900 left for Inlimut arriving 0950. Returned  
Piratop 1420.
- 6.8.52        0850 left for Maira arriving 0910. Natives lined  
and returned to Piratop 1100. Census of Piratop  
in afternoon.
- 7.8.52        12.25 left Piratop for Watora arrivin 1255. Left  
Watora 1550 for Nabual.
- 8.8.52        Census of Nabual.

- in general. Conditions of the people appear to be the same as two different returning to the area by interested staff.
- 9.8.52 Proceeded to Inolo checked census. Left for Kabatitai 1455. Arrived 1515. Completed census and returned Inolo 1815.
- 10.8.52 At Inolo.
- 11.8.52 Proceeded to Kabatirai in afternoon, then by canoe to Mioko.
- 12.8.52 Mr. Jones returned from Rabaul. Heavy rain prevented census work being done.
- 13.8.52 Census of Mioko and Palpal villages in morning. Mr. Gall to Mualin in afternoon to check census. Mr. Jones hearing native complaints.
- 14.8.52 To Kerawara. Luluai absent, unable to check census. Proceeded to Kabakon, inspected plantation and returned to Mioko.
- 15.8.52 Patrol returned to Rabaul.
- 3.9.52 Left Rabaul 0600 per Alia. Arrived Kabakon 0900. Proceeded Mioko island. Paid War Damage claims for Mioko, Mualim and Palpal villages.
- 4.9.52 To Kerawara checked census and proceeded Utuan No.1 and Utuan No.2. Returned to Palpal.
- 5.9.52 To Ulu plantation, completed inspection. Then to Rakada plantation. Proceeded Kumaina village in afternoon checked census and returned to Palpal.
- 6.9.52 To Manuan plantation per Pam. Inspected plantation then proceeded to Kabilomo. Repeat N.A.B. injections given. Afternoon to Molot village. Then to Negaila to investigate a complaint of assault and returned to Molot.
- 7.9.52 Left Molot 0700 for Vatora. Investigations into land complaints. Returned to Palpal in afternoon calling at Inolo en route.
- 8.9.52 At Palpal in morning completing book work. Left Palpal 1200 for Watnabora, Kabilomo, Urakuk and Makado Plantation to investigate complaint.
- 9.9.52 Patrol returned to Rabaul.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. The native situation in general does not appear to have changed in the two years since Mr. Lang's visit in 1950.

With few exceptions the natives appear to be little interested in either their individual or community improvement. In most cases where a few individuals are interested in advancement they lack the necessary initiative to do very much about it.

The village of Mioko is one exception. There progressive officials have obtained the support of their people and are making strenuous efforts to improve themselves.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT.

This general dissatisfaction of the people may be due to the lack of infrastructure according to the area by Governmental State staff.

In all villages short talks on the work of village councils were given. In nearly every case the people were very much in favour of trying out the village council system of local government. Though some natives expressed doubts as to whether the majority of the people were in the financial position to support a council.

The people of Kerevare village were very much against the establishment of a council, while the people of the two Utuan villages remained a neutral attitude. The Kerevare people stated that they were not earning enough money to support a council, but I do not consider this the real reason for their unwillingness as 25% of the labour potential are away at work and a large number of the villagers are engaged in copra production.

I strongly recommend that a more detailed investigation be made soon by a trained native authorities officer into the possibilities of introducing the Village Council System in the Duke of York area in the near future.

The population is sufficiently large to warrant a council and I believe that the introduction of the Council System may hasten some positive progress in the area.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Food supplies appear to be adequate. All villages with the exception of Nagaila (See report by J.R. Wakeford, D.S.34/4-73 of 16.4.51.) appear to have sufficient land for gardening requirements. Some of the Nagaila people have gardens in the Nakada plantation area.

Sweetpotato and taro are the staple crops followed by bananas.

Infestation by the giant snail is heavy in the Southeast half of the main island, and particularly so in the Kabilomo-Kebabiasi area. The North and North East Coast is comparatively free from this pest.

Pigs are kept by only a few of the natives. There are four pigs at Palipal owned by one man. A number are owned by natives of Kabilomo, Nakakur and Kababiasi and odd pigs are to be found in other villages.

Fowls are still scarce throughout the group, averaging between 6 to 12 in each village.

The lack of interest in building up livestock may be partly due to the fact that the Island waters abound in fish which are easily caught.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

A native medical assistant accompanied the patrol. The following treatments were given:-

Leprosy patients were simply taken very little into S.I.O. F.A.B. injections. It was noted that no one ensured 500 Dressings. In injections within the village 125 Treatments.

All yaws patients were given at least two injections during the course of the patrol. The majority of these cases were among the younger children.

Medical and Health Cont.

Apart from the high number of Tropical Ulcers and Yaws cases and an odd case of elephantiasis, the general health of the people appeared to be good.

EDUCATION.

There are at present no government schools operating in the group. The school at Nagaila was closed down some time ago because of the teachers indiscretions with female students.

The number of children away at Government schools in Rabaul has increased from 8 to 17 since 1950. While those absent at Mission schools has increased from 113 to 133.

The Methodist Mission school at Watnabara is under the control of Mr. Robinson, who is at present conducting classes for the local luluais in the 3 R's, at their request.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Native tracks between villages are in good condition. A number of bicycles are owned by the natives, and are used on the intervillage roads.

CENSUS

The total population shows an increase of 259 since 1950. Excess of births over deaths accounts for 200 of the increase. The remainder is accounted for by names not previously entered owing to people being absent when census was last taken.

The largest number of deaths, apart from the aged, again occur in the 1 to 4 years group.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most villages were in a clean condition and houses in a good state of repair. Kabitarai, Nabual and Kababiai were well below standard in regard to housing. Instructions were given at these villages to commence work on rebuilding of houses. Kabitarai and Kababiai were particularly filthy villages and the people were ordered to make an immediate clean up. About half the Kababiai people live inland, the remainder live on the coast at Uratantan near Kabilomo. It is quite obvious that the group living inland have made very little effort to live up to the hopes expressed by Mr. Lang in 1950.

All village officials appear to be doing a good job with a few exceptions.

Luluai Marai and Tultul Lemita of Watara village are quite useless as village officials. They appear to have very little control over their people and are obviously being used by certain shrewd elements of the village in an attempt to grab land in the area. It will be difficult however to find others to replace them.

Luluai Tokumkin of Kabatirai has obviously taken very little interest in his village and was warned that he must ensure an all round improvement in conditions within the village.

Luluai Pukati of Kababiai resides at the beach hamlet of Uratantan and takes very little interest in his people who are living inland.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Duk Duk ceremonies are still carried out at certain times of the year. As far as could be ascertained the dances are limited to the Kababiai and Piratop areas. At Piratop a singsing was held during the patrol's stay. A dukduk dance was held in which 2 Dukduks and 2 Tumbuans took part.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War Damage Compensation payments were made at all villages. At most villages claims were accepted from natives who had not previously made them. All compensation claims for damage have been settled and all compensation for death and claims have been recorded and await payment when funds are available.

WAR GRATUITIES.

Payments of War gratuities were also made in the course of the patrol. No disputes were heard in the course of the patrol concerning debts and loans and were Details of payments are shown below.

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>OF REBELLION</u> | <u>CASH</u> | <u>AMOUNT PAID</u> | <u>BANK</u> |
|----------------|---------------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|
|                |                     | <u>£.</u>   | <u>s.</u>          | <u>d.</u>   |
| Kabatirai      |                     | 114.        | 11.                | 00          |
| Inolo          |                     | 106.        | 12.                | 00          |
| Nabual         |                     | 108.        | 18.                | 00          |
| Piratop        |                     | 45.         | 6.                 | 00          |
| Kababiai       |                     | 132.        | 13.                | 00          |
| Nagaila        |                     | 44.         | 1.                 | 00          |
| Mualim         |                     | 102.        | 16.                | 00          |
| Palpal         |                     | 60.         | 16.                | 00          |
| Mikoko         |                     | 99.         | 18.                | 00          |
| Urakukur       |                     | 153.        | 17.                | 00          |
| Nakakur No.1.  |                     | 120.        | 19.                | 00          |
| Palpal         |                     | 21.         | 2.                 | 00          |
| Kumaina        |                     | 39.         | 10.                | 00          |
| Molot          |                     | 160.        | 6.                 | 00          |
| Urukuk         |                     | 105.        | 3.                 | 00          |
| Nakakur No.2/  |                     | 55.         | 1.                 | 00          |
| Inlimut        |                     | 65.         | 6.                 | 00          |
| Watara         |                     | 48.         | 2.                 | 00          |
| Maren          |                     | 138.        | 0.                 | 00          |
| Waira          |                     | 71.         | 13.                | 00          |
| Utuan No.2.    |                     | 34.         | 13.                | 00          |
| Utuan No.1.    |                     | 106.        | 17.                | 00          |
| Kabilomo       |                     | 287.        | 19.                | 00          |
| Bukliwan       |                     | 101.        | 8.                 | 00          |
|                |                     |             |                    |             |
|                |                     | 2223.       | 19.                | 00          |
|                |                     | 2325        | 7                  | 0           |
|                |                     |             |                    |             |
|                |                     |             |                    | £503. 10. 0 |

War Gratuity Payments. £ 55.0.0.

A. A. D. U.

MISSIONS.

The main Methodist Mission station is at Watnabara on Mauke Island in the charge of Mr. Robinson. The mission also maintain a hospital at this station which is in the care of Mrs. Pederick.

The majority of the Duke of York people are adherents of the Methodist Church and there are resident native teachers in all villages.

At Rakada the Roman Catholic Mission has a priest stationed There followers come mainly from Micko, Kabatirai, Inolo and Nabual villages.

NATIVE DISPUTES AND COMPLAINTS.

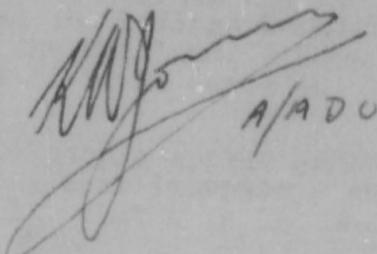
A number of minor disputes were heard in the course of the patrol. The majority concerned debts and loans and were settled on the spot.

One case of assault was dealt with under the N.A.R's and the four defendants were each fined 10/-.

At Watara a land dispute was heard. The decision was typed out and copies were given to the litigants, the paramount luluai and a copy was placed in the village book.

The natives of Nagaila village complained of the shortage of land for gardening purposes. As mentioned earlier Mr. J.E. Wakeford previously investigated this matter and came to the conclusion that the Nagaila people are indeed short of land. There are two alternatives for relieving the situation. (a) The people of Palipal village be persuaded to hand some of their land over to Nagaila. (b) Areas of Makada plantation be resumed for the Nagaila people.

The people of Kumaina and Nakakur protested to the patrol against the Catholic mission extending their plantation area. These people claim that portion of the uncleared land is their property and that they were never paid for it. At present the Mission is clearing and planting the area alongside Kumaina village. This area was not previously cleared. As will be seen from the accompanying sketch map, the Mission owns a considerable amount of virgin land. In my opinion the majority of this should be resumed and handed over to the natives. Particularly in view of the upward trend in native population which has increased by 7.7% since 1950.

  
A.M.J.  
A.M.J.

COLONIAL OFFICE  
CITY OF VICTORIA AND ALBERNI

POLICE.

File No. 00-30100

The three constables attached to the patrol worked well.

- Director Reg. No. 7441 Const. Yohan Pulao. An intelligent and capable member of the force.  
Reg. No. 7469 Const. Naguan. Very keen and a hard worker.  
Reg. No. 5135 Const. Dibun. Efficient and reliable.

Original and copies of the report are forwarded, please. The patrol was commanded by Mr. W. Jones accompanied by Mr. P. Galli, Const. Pulao. Mr. Galli's administration has been satisfactory. Jones has gained much interesting information as regards the over-alienation of land in the A.A.D.O. It has been known for many years that some of the natives were extremely short of land but apart from investigations being made, nothing appears to have been done about it.

2. The Group consists of seven islands, 6 of which are inhabited. Good arable land is available on the main island but the remainder of the Group has poor soil. Cacao plants grow well but generally speaking the land is poor; for instance, cassava could not be grown with success. Your attention is drawn to the report by Mr. Wakefield, Acting ADC., who carried out detailed enquiries regarding over-alienation of land in the Group. The attached map shows how great the over-alienation has been, especially on the principal island where the Catholic Mission owns nearly half of the total area. Not all of that land has been developed and I would urge that steps be taken to resume the virgin land for native use.

I am afraid they have many failings; they are sentimental and love to dwell in the past when they ignore the loss of their lands which were confiscated during the German régime. It was thought that the introduction of the local government system would improve the morale of the people. With that in view preliminary investigations were carried out some 18 months ago but it was decided that Village councils would be established at Sabaul and Skope before the system was extended to the Duke of York. Now that the Village Council system has been firmly established on the mainland, I hope to see the system extended to the Duke of York early in 1943.

3. Although lackadaisical, the people are amenable to sensible advice that there is a high death rate due to native deaths having occurred in certain areas of the Group in two years.

The shortage of medical supplies is really caused by the absence of any local medical authority. There is no hospital or dispensary in the Group. The natives have very little or no medical attention and disease flourishes.

Overall  
File 34/1/16(4)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6 - OCT 1952

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/1-23.

RABAUL ... 2nd October, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No. RAB.2 1952/53 -  
Duke of York Islands, Rabaul Sub-District,  
New Britain - Mr. K.W. JONES, Acting ADO.

Original and copies of the above report are forwarded, please. The patrol was conducted by Mr. K.W. Jones accompanied by Mr. P. Gall, Cadet Patrol Officer. Routine administration business was conducted although Mr. Jones has gained much interesting information particularly as regards the over-alienation of land in the Group. It has been known for many years that some of the people were extremely short of land but apart from investigations being made, nothing appears to have been done about it.

2. The Group consists of some 11 islands, 8 of which are inhabited. Good arable land is available on the main island but the remainder of the Group has poor soil. Coco-nuts grow well but generally speaking the land is poor; for instance, cacao could not be grown with success. Your attention is drawn to the report by Mr. Wakefield, Acting ADO., who carried out detailed enquiries regarding over-alienation of land in the Group. The attached map shows how great this over-alienation has been, especially on the principal island where the Catholic Mission owns nearly half of the total area. Not all of that land has been developed and I would urge that steps be taken to resume the virgin land for native use.

3. The people of the Group are a pleasant lot but I am afraid they have many failings; they are sentimental and love to dwell in the past when they mourn the loss of their lands which were acquired during the German regime. It was thought that the institution of the local government system would improve the morale of the people. With this in view preliminary investigations were carried out some 18 months ago but it was decided that Village Councils would be established at Rabaul and Kokopo before the system was extended to the Duke of Yorks. Now that the Village Council system has been firmly established on the mainland, I hope to see the system extended to the Duke of Yorks early in 1953.

4. Although lackadaisical, the people appear healthy. The census shows that there is a good natural increase - some 322 births having occurred as against 118 deaths in the past two years.

5. The shortage of livestock, especially pigs, is not surprising as most of the men are prevented from eating pork by native custom.

The remarks regarding health will be brought to the notice of the local medical authority. The Methodist Mission maintains a good hospital at Ulu Island but the Catholic Mission gives little or no medical attention at Rakunda Plantation.

J.T. W.  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

10/10/52

30-13-119

11th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District,  
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT R.A.P. No. 2 of 1952/53-  
DUKE OF YORK ISLANDS

The Report of Mr. K.W.Jones, Acting Assistant District Officer, who accompanied by Mr. P.S.Gall, Cadet Patrol Officer, carried out a Patrol of the Duke of York Islands, is acknowledged, with thanks.

These islands need more frequent patrols and the recommendation that a native authorities officer conduct a detailed investigation into the possibility of introducing the Village Council system should be seriously considered.

Mr. Wakeford's Report in respect to over-alienation of land is on file here, together with your covering memorandum DS 34/4-72 of the 3rd May, 1951. You stated in your memorandum that you were prepared to make your own recommendations on the case and by radio DS 715 of 10/5/51 were asked to do so. The matter appears to have been left in abeyance at that stage.

It is considered that specific and detailed recommendations by the District Commissioner are necessary to support those of Mr. Wakeford, in order to make a strong case for such a resumption of land.

(PW)

J. H. Jones  
(J. H. Jones)  
Director

Registration DUKE of YORK ISLANDS



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of Habau (New Britain) Report No. 3 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by J.B. Sheet C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Natam Island.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/10/19 to 10/10/19

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../19.....

Medical ...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, general admin., Preliminary Native Village Council talks.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

District Office  
RABAUL, N.B.  
25th October 1952.

The District Commissioner  
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. RAB. 3/52/52.

Report of a patrol to WATOM ISLAND.

Officer conducting Patrol: SHORT, J.B., C.P.O.  
Area patrolled: WATOM ISLAND.  
Object of patrol: Preliminary Native Village Council  
talks.  
Census.  
General Administration.  
Duration: 2/10/52 to 10/10/52, 9 days.  
Personnel accompanying: 3 native police, MANUEL TOYAPRA,  
native clerk.

NATIVE VILLAGE.

INTRODUCTION.

WATOM IS. is included in the proposed LIVUAN Council area and the purpose of the Patrol was to complete preliminary talks on native local government for the area, the North Coast having recently been covered.

Also to spend some time in each village on census and general administration.

D I A R Y.

Thursday, 2nd October. Left Rabaul at 10am in M.V. TILBURRA. Arrived VUNABUK, Watom Is. at 12.45. Tilburra returned to Rabaul. Set up camp at Vunabuk. 3pm held meeting of all luluais and tultuls regarding program and purpose of patrol.

Friday, 3rd October. 8am. Checked census at VUNAEUK. Spoke on Native Village Councils. 2pm. Inspected inland hamlets. Returned Vunabuk 4.30 pm.

Saturday, 4th October. 8am. Left Vunabuk by canoe for VALAUR. 8.30. Arrived VALAUR, lined village and checked census. Spoke on Councils. 1.30. Inspected village and Govt. School. 3.45pm. Returned to Vunabuk.

Sunday, 5th October. Observed.

Monday, 6th October. 8am. Left Vunabuk by canoe for TRANATA. 9am. Arrived TRANATA. Lined village and

Monday, 6th October. 8am. Left Vunabuk by canoe for TRANATA.  
 9am. Arrived TRANATA. Lined village and checked census. Spoke on Councils.  
 3pm Left Tranata for RAU hamlet. 3.30pm arrived RAU. Inspected place and returned to Vunabuk at 4.30pm.

Tuesday, 7th October. 8am. Left Vunabuk by canoe for RAKIVAL.  
 9.15am. Arrived RAKIVAL and lined village. Checked census and spoke on Village Councils. Inspected hamlets and returned to Vunabuk.

Wednesday, 8th October. 8am. Left Vunabuk for VUNAKAMBAI, arriving at 9am. Checked census and spoke on Councils. Inspected Aid Post at NAMBIL and hamlets and returned to Vunabuk at 5.30 pm.

Thursday, 9th October. 10am. Meeting of all luluais, tultuls, tena kiwungs and others at Vunabuk. Discussed various matters arising out of Patrol.

Friday, 10th October. 8am. Tilburra arrived Vunabuk. 8.30 Patrol returned, arriving Rabaul at 11.15am.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives of Watom Is. form part of the Tolai population around Rabaul. They have a close connection both with the people of the Livuan-North Coast area and with those of Tavui-Nonga, and there is a continual migration between the island and the two areas mentioned.

Roughly half the population lives on the coast, while the other half lives inland, each village having hamlets on the beach and other hamlets or "camps" as they call them, in the centre of the island.

The Patrol spent a day in each village holding general discussions and visiting all the hamlets. Since the war most of these places had not been visited by government officials and the extra time spent appeared to be appreciated.

There seemed to be a general tendency to disregard former customs and village authority and to follow personal desires.

This was especially noticed in regard to marriage, and divorce, particularly with young people was quite common. One particular case which occurred during the patrol was of a young girl, who had recently been married to a young man chosen for her. She refused to live with him and ran away in a small canoe to the mainland, where the man of her own choice was waiting for her.

Education. The bibles of various creeds native were scattered about on the mainland, and most of them were in the W.M.F. Catholic mission.

There is a total of 16 small mission schools on the island of which 7 are Protestant and 9 are Catholic. There are schools for the younger children only,

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AD LIVESTOCK.

Copra is the main occupation of all the natives and they are quite well off for coconuts.

Losses sustained during the Japanese occupation have been replaced and most of the plantations appeared to be clean and well kept.

Various individuals hold copra buying licences and carry on a profitable business. They buy coconuts from the natives and dry them either in the sun or in copra driers. Then they take the copra in baskets to the mainland in canoes or boats where it is bagged and trucks are hired to take it to Rabaul.

All the copra driers on the island were inspected and found to be in excellent condition. There were 19 altogether, all of the hot air type and constructed with sawn timber and corrugated iron.

Each village was told of the need to produce good quality copra and they were urged to pay close attention to this matter.

The village of Vunakambai has a small jointly owned pinnace which they use for carrying their copra to the mainland. There ~~were~~ also 5 sixteen foot sail boats, distributed among the other four villages, which are used for the same purpose.

Some cacao has been planted within the last two years, but this is only a small amount. Most of it is interplanted with coconuts.

Gardens are not <sup>as</sup> plentiful as those seen on the North Coast and other areas round Rabaul and this is due to the stony nature of the ground.

To supply food for a marriage feast which was to be held on the day after the patrol left, large quantities of bananas and taro were bought on the mainland.

Fish is very plentiful and regular trips are made to the "bung" in Rabaul on Saturdays to sell it.

There are very few pigs on the island. Rather than build pens ~~for~~ them to stop them from ruining their gardens they decided to kill all their pigs.

Fowls are plentiful but of the usual mixed variety.

EDUCATION.

There is one Government School staffed by two native teachers which serves the whole of the island, and it is well attended from all of the villages.

Two Houses for the teachers were in the process of being built and the whole area was well looked after.

At the time of census twelve natives were attending schools on the mainland, and most of them were at the VUVU Catholic Mission.

There is a total of 10 small mission schools on the island of which 7 are Methodist and 3 are Catholic. These schools teach the younger children only.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Tracks to the inland hamlets were generally well kept and in good condition.

VILLAGES.

The condition of all the villages was good and it seemed that some trouble was gone to to keep the places clean. The houses were in good condition and in most cases sanitation was satisfactory.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The talk on councils were given in each of the three villages of Vunabuk, Valaur and Tranata. Watom Is. is included in the Livuan-North Coast Paramountcy of which TOLIAMA, the Paramount Luluai. He is a most ineffectual man, evidence of which is shown in the attitude ~~kaxmisxasixianxx~~ of the natives to his decisions.

The luluai of Vunabuk, TOKAMAI, exercises some control over his village, but the other luluais seem to have little say in village affairs. Watom as a whole would represent approximately one third of the Council.

At Vunakambai, where the talk was followed by a spirited discussion, the last census was taken in November 1949. Present figures show an increase of 45 in the total population since that date.

| <u>Village.</u> | <u>Last census.</u> | <u>Population.</u> | <u>This Census.</u> | <u>Popn.</u> | <u>Inc.</u> | <u>Dec.</u> |
|-----------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|
| Vunabuk         | 11/49               | 220                | 3/10/52             | 216          |             | 4           |
| Valaur          | "                   | 246                | 4/10/52             | 247          | 1           |             |
| Tranata         | "                   | 136                | 5/10/52             | 127          |             | 9           |
| Rakival         | "                   | 183                | 7/10/52             | 211          | 28          |             |
| Vunakambai      | "                   | 226                | 8/10/52             | 255          | 29          |             |
|                 |                     | 1011               |                     | 1056         | 45          |             |

There was no relation on the birth rate in the last census, as they want to know who would have no-one to look after them and pray.

There was a total of 105 births since the last census and 59 deaths of which 23 were under the age of 13 years.

Migration out of Watom totaled 61 while migrations into the island were 26.

WAR DAMAGE.

Some further claims were investigated and Compensation for Death and Injury claims were recorded.

MISSIONS.

At no stage was any difficulty shown to the idea of councils. There are two missions on the island, the Methodist Overseas Mission and the Catholic Mission.

Of the five villages, Valaur is entirely Methodist while the other four have both Methodists and Catholics in them, some hamlets being Methodist while others mainly Catholic.

For example Vunabuk on the beach is Methodist, while the rest of the village inland is Catholic.

There are mission teachers in every village.

VILLAGE COUNCILS.

Watom Is. has been included in the proposed Livuan Council area to bring that area up to the minimum population requirements for an economically stable Council.

In this light previous talks had been given at Watom by the Senior Native Authorities Officer in October 1951. At that stage the three villages of Vunabuk, Valaur and Tranata were willing to enter the Council but Vunakambai and Rakival refused, wishing to go into Rabaul Council, which they said was nearer to them.

Further talks on councils were given in each village and the three villages of Vunabuk, Valaur and Tranata repeated their willingness to enter the Livuan Council,

The other two villages were each told of the disadvantages to themselves in the island being split up between two councils; and also the fact that Rabaul had no desire to take on a small part of Watom.

They were further told of the advantages of being in the Livuan Council where Watom as a whole would represent approximately one third of the Council.

At Vunakambai, where the talk was followed by spirited exhortations from several elders, the village was finally asked by one to divide, those wishing to enter the Livuan Council to stand on one side. In this way at least two thirds of the village showed their desire to go into Livuan.

The remainder then said that they would follow the majority of the village.

At Rakival the patrol was told that a further reason for preferring Rabaul Council to Livuan was that all their relations were at Tavui-Nonga in the Rabaul Council while they had no relations on the North Coast. They thought that if they went into Livuan they would have no-one to look after them and provide them with food.

It was explained to them that the council could place no restrictions on where they went ashore; and that once the Council had gained sufficient knowledge to allow it to operate with a small degree of efficiency, it would require little more than the attendance of the elected members, with any interested onlookers, once a month.

They then stated that they were prepared to follow the rest of the Watom villages.

At no stage was any dislike shown to the idea of councils.

b.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The general health of the natives was good. There ~~were~~ are two Native Medical Assistants on the island and it is their duty between them to attend to the health and hygiene of the island.

They take a monthly report to Rabaul, however they ~~said~~ said they had received no other supervision since being placed on the island about a year ago.

They have received little help from the luluais but on their part they have made little attempt to make regular visits to all the villages, although they stated that they were supposed to do so.

When the N.M.A.s first arrived from Rabaul, the natives, on their instructions started building an Aid Post and hospital. This was left when half built and ~~as~~ no further work has been done. The buildings were inspected and found to be well constructed and the natives were told to complete the work and provide further ground for gardens.

N.M.A. ANTON of Vunakambai accompanied the patrol and carried out his work efficiently.

There were several cases of Yaws, mainly young children, and a few T.U.s treated in each village.

The patrol brought back 6 T.B. suspects who were admitted to the Rabaul Native Hospital.

REPORT ON R.P.&N.G.C.

7268 Const. DRUKUA. Has had little patrol experience but carried out his duties efficiently.

7467 Const. NANCE. Young and with little patrol experience but is keen and efficient.

8125 Const. KOKARA. Has had no previous patrol experience. Quiet and keen.

*John B. Short*  
CPO.  
RAHUL ... 15th November, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
POLE MAFSRI.

Subject : PATROL REPORT RAHUL 3/1952-53.  
J.B. SHORT, CPO. - WATUM ISLAND, RAHUL.

Original and copies of the above Report  
are forwarded, please.

2. The Report was of a normal administrative nature and calls for no particular comment except to say that the work was well carried out and the Report on it is well written.

*John B. Short*  
(J. B. MCGARRY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-13-124.

DS.30.13.124.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(2)

DS.30.1/1-26.

RABAUL ... 15th November, 1952.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT RAB.3/1952-53.  
J.B. SHORT, CPC. - WATOM ISLAND, RABAUL.

Original and copies of the above Report  
are forwarded, please.

2. The Report was of a normal administrative nature and calls for no particular comment except to say that the work was well carried out and the Report on it is well written.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCARTHY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

*M. Dushan  
Nov 25/52*

30-13-124.

25th November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
New Britain District, RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol Report - RABAUL No.3 of  
1952/1953.

Reference: Your DS.30/1/1-26 of 15th November.

Receipt of the above-mentioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. The patrol appears to have been ably conducted and to have produced positive results. These people, of course, have comparative ease of contact with Rabaul, but visits by officers on patrol do much to maintain their interest in village conditions.

3. The progress made in the preliminary enquiries relating to the proposal that these people be incorporated in the LIVUAN Council is logical. It is agreed that it would be unsatisfactory for their representation to be divided between two Councils.

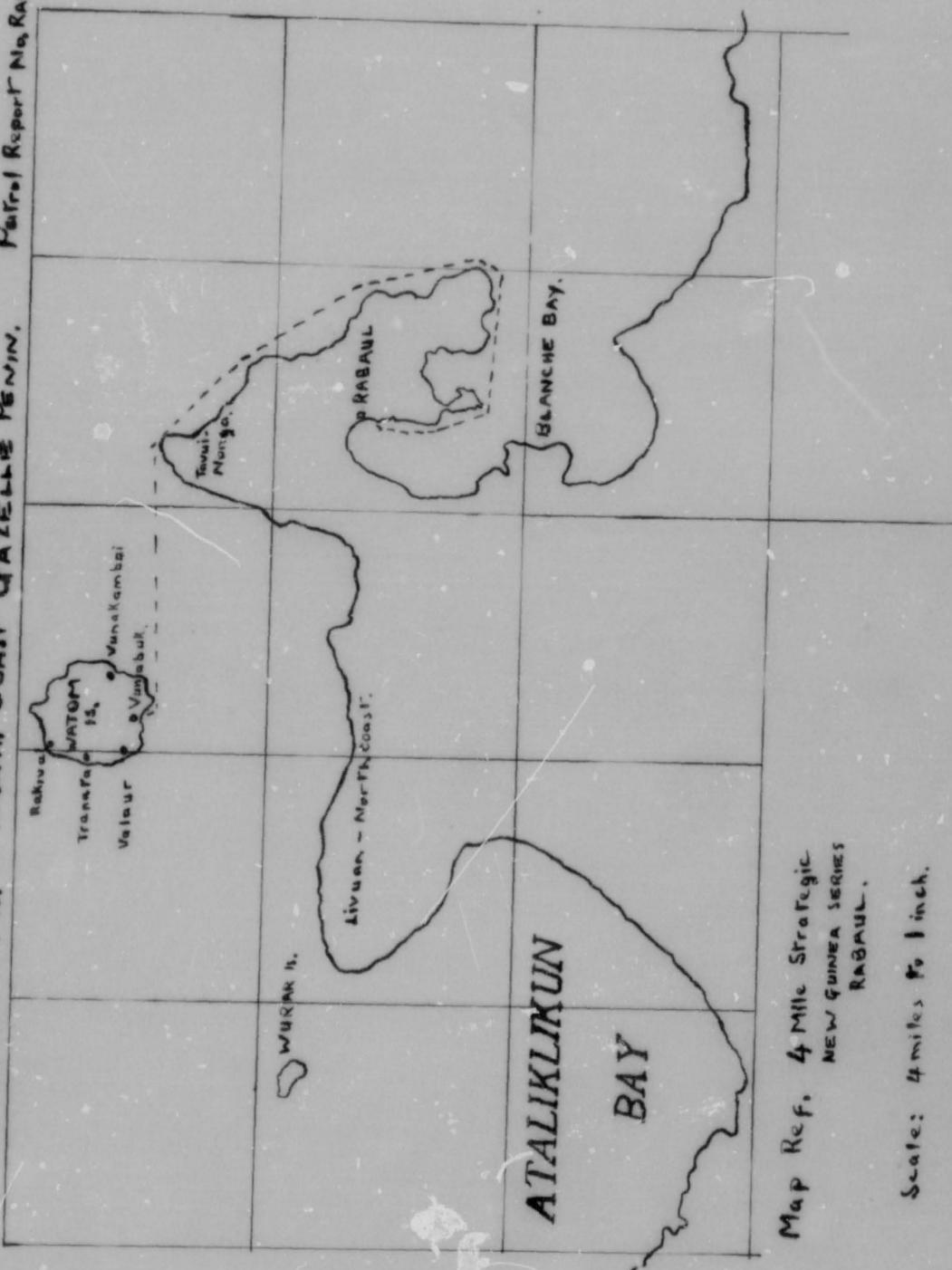
4. It is presumed that the necessary advice regarding Cacao plantings is provided through your local liaison with the officers of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

*A. A. Roberts*  
(A. A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, ESS & NA.

310

WATOM Is.—NORTH COAST GAZELLE PENINS.  
Patrol Report No. RA 83 of 92/93.

Patrol Report Mo. R.R. 3 0952/83



Map Ref. 4 MIL STRATEGIC  
NEW GUINEA SERIES  
RABAUL.

Scale: 4 miles, 1 inch.

Year 1952.



DDS & NT

Copy

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

## PATROL REPORT

District of RABAU L Report No. R 4 - 1952/53.  
Patrol Conducted by J E NORTON, P.O.  
Area Patrolled TAVLI-LIH — NAVUNARAM Group.  
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE (23/2/53 to 26/2/53)  
Natives FOUR

Duration—From 11/2/1953 to 14/3/1953.

Number of Days Thirty-Two.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services J.N.E. /1952

Medical ... / 19 —

Map Reference VINA KANAU S 1416 - F 15205/5

Objects of Patrol a) Revision of census

b) Annual administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20/3 1953.

J. K. Ward

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ \_\_\_\_  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ \_\_\_\_  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ \_\_\_\_

## Village Popu

Year 1953

| VILLAGE       | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS    |           | DEATHS    |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | Females<br>in Chld<br>Birth | In<br>M  |
|---------------|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------------------------|----------|
|               |                |           |           | 0-1 Mth.  |          | 0-1 Year |          | 1-4      |          | 5-8      |          | 9-13     |          | Over 15  |          |                             |          |
|               |                | M         | F         | M         | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        | M        | F        |                             |          |
| VUNAGOGO      | 12.2.53        | 1         | 3         |           |          |          |          | 1        |          | 1        |          | 1        |          |          |          | 1                           |          |
| TINGINAGALI   | 13.2.53        | 5         | 14        |           |          |          |          | 1        |          | -        |          | 2        | 3        | 2        |          |                             |          |
| TAKAKEL       | ✓              | 2         | 7         |           |          |          |          | 1        |          |          |          | 1        |          | 1        |          | 6                           |          |
| NAPAPAR I     | 14.2.53        | 2         | 8         |           |          |          |          | 1        |          |          |          |          |          | 1        |          | 3                           |          |
| NAVUNARAM     | 16.2.53        | 6         | 10        |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | 3                           |          |
| TAVU-LILI     | 17.2.53        | 9         | 11        | 1         | 1        | 1        | 1        |          |          |          |          |          | 1        | 1        |          |                             |          |
| MALMALLIAN    | 18.2.53        |           | 2         |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | 2        | 1        |          |                             |          |
| KERAVIA II    | 19.2.53        |           |           |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | 1        |          |          |                             |          |
| KERAVIA I     | 20.2.53        |           | 1         |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |                             |          |
| TALAKUA       | ✓              | 1         | 1         |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |                             |          |
| <b>TOTALS</b> |                | <b>26</b> | <b>57</b> | <b>1</b>  | <b>1</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>-</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>7</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>2</b>                    | <b>9</b> |
|               |                |           |           | <b>83</b> |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | <b>2</b> | <b>6</b> |          |          |                             |          |

PATROL REPORT FOR  
TAVUILIU - NAVUNARAM AREA

INDEX

|                           | Page |
|---------------------------|------|
| INTRODUCTION              | 1    |
| DIARY                     | 2    |
| NATIVE AFFAIRS            |      |
| a) General                | 4    |
| b) Councils               | 5    |
| c) Land Wealth            | 6    |
| d) Law and Order          | 7    |
| EDUCATION                 | 7    |
| MEDICAL AND HEALTH        | 7    |
| AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK | 8    |
| CENSUS                    | 8    |
| ROADS AND BRIDGES         | 8    |
| MISSIONS                  | 8    |
| VILLAGE OFFICIALS         | 9    |
| APPENDIX "A"              | 10   |
| APPENDIX "B"              | 11   |
| APPENDIX "C"              | 12   |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30/1/1.

District Office,  
RABAUL.

13th March, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
RABAUL.

PATROL-NAVUNARAM - TAVUILIU AREA, RABAUL.  
PATROL REPORT NO. R 1 1952/53.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: J.E. Norton, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: NAVUNARAM - TAVUILIU Area, RABAUL Sub-district.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: (a) Revision of census;

(b) General Administration - particular attention being paid to matters mentioned on P 5 para 2 of NATIVE SITUATION - GENERAL of P.R. Rab. 1 of 51/52.

DURATION OF PATROL: 11th February to 14th March, 1953.  
Thirty-two (32) days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL: P. Gall, Cadet Patrol Officer  
accompanied patrol 23/2/53 to 26/2/53.

|          |       |           |        |             |
|----------|-------|-----------|--------|-------------|
| Reg. No. | 3420  | Constable | MAKEN, | R.P.&N.G.C. |
| " "      | 5490E | "         | KANGI  | "           |
| " "      | 7467  | "         | NANUI  | "           |
| " "      | 6489  | "         | DUGUI  | "           |

INTRODUCTION:

The NAVUNARAM - TAVUILIU area was patrolled last May together with the VUNADIDIA area, in order to gauge the amount of support the natives would give to the introduction of Village Councils. Subsequently it was reported that the natives of ten (10) villages of the NAVUNARAM - TAVUILIU area were unfavourably inclined. The attitude is as yet strongly evident.

The centre of these villages lies at NAVUNARAM and TAVUILIU villages. To the north they are bound by REIMBER Council area, to the east and south by the TOMA - VUNADIDIA Council area. It was the intention to place TAVUILIU and NAVUNARAM into the former council, the remaining eight (8) villages into the VUNADIDIA - TOMA Council.

The influence of the two (2) central villages extends to most of the group, with the result, a blank refusal to accept the Village Council system is met in most cases. Refusals to discuss the subject further, were also common.

The patrol carried out the census work, inspected gardens, roads and villages, moving camp from village to village and spending at least Two (2) days in each. On the first visit through the area talks were given on the work of Councils. Upon my second visit, a referendum was conducted upon the desires of the people concerning the introduction of Village Councils.

Of the natives, which my comparatively short experience has permitted me to meet, these have been the least co-operative.

INTRODUCTION Contd:

Village Officials avoided discussions with me and the natives with rights of "democratically free", expressed their revulsion to this scheme of Councils by which the Administration is endeavouring to raise the native from his sloth and idleness and feed him with progressive administrative methods.

DIARY:

- 11.2.53. To TINGINAGALIP Village with Mr Orken, A.D.O. Visited VUNADIDIA Local Council area.
- 12.2.53. Met Village Officials from all Ten villages. Visited VUNAGOGO Village in the afternoon and conducted the census. Health - not good.
- 13.2.53. Conducted census at TINGINAGALIP Village. Spoke on Village Councils. Proceeded to TAKAKEL Village and conducted census. Spoke on Village Councils. Health in both villages poor amongst the children. Slept.
- 14.2.53. To NAPAPAR No.1 Village. Conducted census and spoke on Village Councils. Several natives nervously confronted me to say that they were in favour of introduction of Councils. Returned to TINGINAGALIP Village and camped. Const. NANUI sent to RABAUL ill.
- 15.2.53. Observed. Visited VUNADIDIA Council centre.
- 16.2.53. Const. KANAI and DUGUI sent on road patrol. Enquiry into case of assault heard. Moved to NAVUNARAM Village. Inspected Administrative School there. (40 pupils in attendance). Conducted census at NAVUNARAM Village. Spoke on Village Councils but met by stolid silence. Health - Not good amongst children. Heavy rain during day.
- 17.2.53. To TAVUILIU Village. Conducted census. Spoke on Village Councils etc. Inspected Aid Post and part of village. Aid Post needs tidying up. Health - fair, all children being treated at Aid Post. Rev. Fr. TALA visited me at night.
- 18.2.53. Heavy rain interrupted census at MALMALUAN Village. Gave usual address. Visited Messrs C and D Barrett also Mrs Luke. Proceeded to KERAVIA No.2 and conducted census. Usual address on Councils and Education given. Slept.
- 19.2.53. To KERAVIA No.1 on beach and conducted census. Returned to TALAKUA Village and slept.
- 20.2.53. Conducted an enquiry into a complicated case of divorces and marriages. Census taken at TALAKUA Village. Village in favour of Councils. The first to be unanimous to date. Returned to KERAVIA No. 2 then continued to MALMALUAN, TAVUILIU, NAVUNARAM and TINGINAGALIP Villages. Camped.
- 21.2.53. Remained TINGINAGALIP Village. Inspected village and gardens
- 22.2.53. Observed at RABAUL. Collected a few stores.
- 23.2.53. Returned to TINGINAGALIP Village with Mr Orken A.D.O. Court cases heard. Four natives convicted under Reg. 67A N.A.R. Mr Orken returned to RABAUL. MR P. Gall, C.P.O. arrived TINGINAGALIP late afternoon.
- 24.2.53. Proceeded to TAKAKEL and conducted secret poll on introduction of Village Councils. Proceeded to NAMPAPAR No.1 and did same. Proceeded to nearby Medical Aid Post. Bad condition. Two native medical trainees living in dispensary., as no quarters provided. Returned to TINGINAGALIP. Slept.
- 25.2.53. Heavy rain during night and morning. Proceeded to VUNAGOGO

| S F Z Z H E S X X T

DIARY Contd.

- 25.2.53: Inspected gardens and carried out poll re Village C Councils. Returned to TINGINAGALIP and conducted poll. Mr. GALL investigated claims for War Damage at villages.
- 26.2.53: To ~~XINNINAWAKLEX~~ NAVUNARAM village. Conducted poll re V.C. A solid vote against. Inspected most gardens and all Coconut and Cacca groves. Slept.
- 27.2.53: To TAVUILIU village. Conducted poll re V.C. Interference had from native TOWANINARA. Inspected gardens. Disputes re debts brought before me.
- 28.2.53: Remained at TAVUILIU village. Roberts of Chipper's saw-mill took 34 tramway rails and two trolleys from TAVUILIU Village. Continued inspection of TAVUILIU gardens. C.P.O. Call returned to Rabaul.
- 1.3.53: Observed. At night the natives of TAVUILIU at last brought forward their grievances to the Council system. Further complaints re debts heard.
- 2.3.53: Court cases heard in morning. Proceeded to MALMALUAN village and held poll on V.C. 100% against. Proceeded to KERAVIA No. 2 and conducted poll re V.C. Inspected village and gardens.
- 3.3.53: Proceeded to TALAKUA village. 100% in favour councils. Returned to ~~TAVUILIU~~ for settlement of minor dispute. Then back to TAVUILIU where camp was made for night.
- 4.3.53: At NAVUNARAM village where case was brought against natives of Agricultural Compound for theft. To KERAVIA No. 1 on the beach. Poll re V.C. conducted. Returned to NAVUNARAM. Heavy drenching rain in afternoon and night.
- 5.3.53: To Agricultural Compound where investigation re theft of fowls was made. Mr Frenberg, S.N.A.O., visited me.
- 6.3.53: Returned to TAVUILIU and re-established camp there. Attended post burial ceremony of distribution of tambu shell beads.
- 7.3.53: Inspected MALMALUAN village and gardens. Very small area at their disposal for gardens. Village tracks satisfactory.
- 8.3.53: Observed. Returned to Rabaul.
- 9.3.53: Collected further supplies at Rabaul.
- 10.3.53: Returned to TAVUILIU village and commenced further Court cases.
- 11.3.53: Entered TAVUILIU and NAVUNARAM villages into Village Tax Registers. At night continued court cases.
- 12.3.53: To TINGINAGALIP, VUNAGAGO and TAKAKEL villages and entered natives into Village Tax Register. Continued Police investigations at night.
- 13.3.53: To NAPAPAR No. 1, TALAKUA, ~~and~~ KERAVIA No. 2 and MALMALUAN villages, entering natives into Tax Register. Continued court cases at night.
- 14.3.53: To KERAVIA No. 1 in early morning and entered natives in Tax Register. Re-called to Rabaul on duty.
- 15.3.53: At Rabaul. <sup>work</sup>
- 16.3.53: Returned to TAVUILIU, finalised and returned to RBAUL.

I S E F Z Z P Σ X X T

NATIVE AFFAIRS.General Situation.

The position remains much the same as reported in Mr Orken's report R 1 - 1951/52 and I could add little to the District Commissioner's detailed survey of the situation addressed to the Director of D.S. and N.A. of 23/2/53. The degree to which a majority of the natives of this area about TAVUILIU and NAVUNARAM Villages, are being encouraged to adopt a most defiant attitude to any form of control by Administration Officials, is most disturbing. Village Officials have been supplanted by the powerful Tenakivungs, who were in the first instance, appointed to assist only, the Luluais and Tultuls. Although the latter officials feel depressed ~~over~~ their loss of authority and prestige they have resigned themselves to the inferior role and are neither capable or willing to rectify the matter.

The difficulty is to find exactly where the authority in the area lies and what is the binding force which establishes so complete an obedience of the people, to that authority. Thirdly, what the controlling authority is aiming ~~at~~ accomplishing. Together with the usurping Tenakivungs, there are the economically and land wealthy natives, the forceful young men of no traditional standing in the society endeavouring to satisfy a greed for personal power. Of these MANOA of NAVUNARAM Village is the accepted leader and heads an ~~unofficial~~ unofficial ruling clique of the area. His wealth and prestige has been gained through fore-sight and hard work until now he has reached an economic standing far in advance of any other native in his area.

I cannot see any deliberately organised group appointed by him to see that his instructions and policy are carried out, but ~~xx~~ there is a whole hearted and favourable response to his opinions and leadership. Some of his chief supporters are Village Officials, some the Tenakivungs, others simply natives of no particular standing in the villages. I purposefully exclude native Missionaries from this category as there was no evidence to show that they were using their spiritual influence to stir the natives against administrative authority. Rather it was the reverse and in villages where most opposition to the introduction of Village Councils was met, the native missionaries or retired members, formed the nucleus of the small group supporting the new form of native government.

MANOA has stepped into the vacancy made by the death of the Paramount Luluai TOI-YOIONI three years ago and has continued on a smaller scale, the system of meetings held by the late Paramount Luluai. All the native males participate. Ostensibly the meetings are held to encourage work in the gardens, in the village and on the roads, but in fact any matter comes up for discussion, be it whether to assist in some sort of public work - the maintenance of the Administration school - or oppose the introduction of Village Councils. This latter question has been fully discussed and organised opposition was planned. The meetings claimed to be a public forum for the ~~maxixe~~ free expression of natives' opinions but in truth ~~it~~ concealed the identities of individual leaders. The natives TOWANINARA, TOKAMENG, TOPAULO and TOWARWAREM are the known ring-leaders of the TAVUILIU Meetings. The former two were nominated Councillors by the District Commissioner, but they blankly refused to accept the responsibilities entailed. These refusals are off-set by the desires of TOVAIRCP and TOMANGAU of TAVUILIU, both respected and retired Catechists, to be come the District Commissioner's nominated members of the Council. TOPAULO is an ex Native Medical Assistant of REIMBER Council who was removed from his work after refusing to carry out instructions of and co-operate with the REIMBER medical projects. TOPAULO is strongly suspected to have deliberately misrepresented the REIMBER Council by stating that tax ~~was~~ was compulsory for women, and that all men would be made to pay a flat rate whether they were incapacitated by sickness or old age or not. The Meetings do not tolerate unpopular opinions as evidenced in the threatening behaviour they have directed against TAKIP of TAVUILIU, a stolid supporter of Village Councils.

The most powerful of these Meetings are at TAVUILIU

I I I > F F Z Z F S X X T

NATIVE AFFAIRS Cntd.General.

and NAVUNARAM villages, the area where MANOA lives and the bulk of the population of the ten villages. From these two large and powerful units the lead is taken by the lesser villages and it becomes a natural outcome that a single powerful policy is expressed by most of the villages. However as one moves further from MANOA's base his influence is less evident, but the natives still grant him respect for his traditional prestige, his wealth and industry.

The aims of the group are not clear. MANOA dictating his theme of increased labour activity, ~~max~~ higher garden and crop production, has undoubtedly brought benefits to his own village, but elsewhere the natives are still talking about it and little industry is in evidence. At least one aim is clear; that is their desire to keep free of the Village Council administration and the responsibilities entailed; to muddle along alone without interference from direct or indirect Administration control.

Village Councils.

In Patrol Report R 1 - 1951/52 it was reported that these ten villages were not in favour of the introduction of Village Council organisation. The District Commissioner's report has more recently re-examined the problem and since then it has been encouraging to find a steadily improving attitude of the natives in some of the villages. At the beginning of the patrol six villages were unhesitatingly opposed to Village Councils, two more were fairly evenly divided on the question and only two supported it to any extent. By the end of the patrol four villages supported Councils, two were undecided and four still completely opposed to them.

~~xxx~~ A large amount of time was spent speaking to the natives, through an interpreter, on Village Councils and endeavouring to induce discussions and learn the real objections. For two weeks I was singularly unsuccessful and was met by dumb resistance in most villages. On my second tour through the area I conducted a secret referendum, the subject being whether the natives supported the ~~xxx~~ introduction of Village Councils. All adult males and females were requested to give their opinion, but it was stressed that they were not compelled to, that they should do so only on ~~only~~ ~~their~~ ~~own~~ ~~v~~ olition. There were no abstentions and the results of the referendum were not given to the natives.

For figures collected see Appendix "A". They show that four villages were then in favour and six against the scheme. The total figures indicated that 73% of the population (adults) were against the introduction of Councils. It should be accepted that each individual knew what the polling was about and was not influenced by my presence. They were briefed through an interpreter and ~~xx~~ I had no occasion to speak with them during the poll.

Whilst supervising, it was noted that a family group might be split in their opinions, even to the extent of husband and wife disagreeing. I expected that more support would be given by the older generation to the question but it was not so. They followed the normal trend of voting with perhaps a greater inclination to ~~xxx~~ oppose the Councils. If any section of the community showed an abnormal trend it was the women who recorded 29% vote in favour whilst the men only 25%. This is too negligible to draw any conclusion.

After this experiment natives started visiting me and expressing a change in favour of Councils. Although this swing did not alter any majority decision of a village it did increase the majority votes considerably in four villages where they favoured Councils. Those villages where these changes were observed but not recorded, are asterisked below.

Exhaustive enquiries revealed the following to be the

1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5 - 6 - 7 - 8 - 9 - 10

NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.Village Councils.

causes for the overwhelming opposition in the villages of TAVUILIU, NAVUNARAM, MAIMALUAN, KERAVIA No.1 and TINGINAGALIP Villages.

1. As a result of the rumours spread by certain natives, it was believed by many of the uninformed that a unified tax would be imposed no matter what disability a native suffered under. It was commonly believed that the REIMBER Council members had enforced such a system on their people.

2. Objection was also raised to the over all semi-compulsory taxation on females; semi-compulsory in so far that it was believed that in practice no option was being permitted that adult women, contrary to the assurances already given them by Native Authority Officers. Officers have been at pains to explain that taxation would be assessed upon the individual's ability to meet the payment and that it was completely optional for women. As a result of the obstructive propaganda circulated through the area, it is believed by many natives that the "tax hungry" Councillors of REIMBER have over-ridden these points and they therefore fear the same treatment for themselves, should they enter the Council.

3. Defiant native elements have voiced their preference for slower development of native Public Services (such as Aid Posts and Schools) by the people, rather than the rapid expansionstaking place in Council areas.

4. Many specious arguments were brought forth, amongst them being:

a) Lack of money to afford the required taxes;  
 b) The inability of the native to stand on his own feet  
 in such an undertaking as Council administration by natives. They have already been mentioned in the District Commissioner's Report. It is interesting to find these points being expressed by natives having incomes of over £100 a year and bank accounts of several hundreds. The shortage of land in certain villages is also raised but it is pointed that land is not the only source of native income.

In the last week of the patrol, all male members who will be liable for taxation when the area is proclaimed under the Native Village Councils Ordinance, gave their names for entry into the Village Council Tax Register. Many women also desired to be entered, in fact a greater proportion did so than I expected. In both MAIMALUAN and KERAVIA No.1 Villages not a single woman wanted her name registered and in TAVUILIU village, the native TOWANINARA quietly issued instructions to the women that they should not have their names entered. His urging was quite successful. Throughout the patrol the opposition to my work was organised. Whatever I undertook to do, my methods were immediately notified to the next village, so that there would be ample time to brief the natives on the attitude they must adopt, the answers they must give to my questions in order to obstruct me as much as possible.

Land Wealth

The subject of the shortage of land for gardens cannot be lightly passed. It concerns chiefly, natives of NAVUNARAM TAVUILIU and MAIMALUAN villages. These villages contain 996 natives and are limited to an area of approximately  $3\frac{1}{2}$  square miles for all purposes. To the south and east, this group is surrounded by the VUNAKANAU Plantation. To the north, TAVUILIU and MAIMALUAN are prevented from expanding by the precipitous and rocky nature of the ground. At NAVUNARAM the rapid replanting of coconut groves has aggravated the problem. The strip of land on the east side of the KERAVAT road has been reserved for gardens only.

NATIVE AFFAIRS ContdLand

The land rights are held by a small number of natives who farm out the land for low yearly rents. The ground is returned to the owner when the garden foods have been taken out. The natives of TAVUILIU state they are endeavouring to meet the problem of the renter by requesting the large land owners to make permanent sales of their surplus land requirements. An immediate solution will be given, but with an increasing population and continued replanting of coconuts, the shortage of ground will again be problematical within several years. Any such plan to sell land on a wide scale will have to be carefully recorded. Much time was spent during the patrol on unravelling disputes arising from the sale of land from one native to another. There was confusion resulting from the two different practices of rents and sales.

Several natives living in the over-crowded areas have rights in other villages where there is sufficient ground to support a larger population. The obvious solution is for these people to migrate and relieve the problem, but to date there has been no such move.

Law and Order

Litigation was very varied and altogether twenty eight cases came before the Court for Native Affairs. Assault, theft; disobedience of orders and adultery were included. In minor complaints of debts etcetera the Officials have not the will-power to enforce their decisions and they drag on year after year without being finalised. One such case that came to my notice involved One hundred pounds.

<sup>been</sup> No attempt had made to settle family squabbles with the result that many broken marriages had taken place during the last nine months. Little effort was needed to re-unite these couples. It appeared that some Officials even supported the runaway parties as it meant an increase in the village population.

EDUCATION

For general remarks see Patrol Report R 1 - 1951/52. It is noted that my figures for attendance at Mission higher schools are considerably higher than the previous figures. In the villages more than 190 boys and 150 girls were attending school. All the teachers were keeping roll books from which the attendances were checked.

The importance of continual schooling of all types ~~and~~ for the future advancement of their society, was impressed upon the parents.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

See Appendix "B" for statistics and report to the Medical Officer.

Health amongst the adult native was fair, but amongst the children the standard was low. The Aid Posts if operating efficiently could adequately cover the area, but it is not the case. The Native Medical assistant at TAKAKEL Aid Post had not been on duty for more than a month with the result that the incidence of ~~yours~~ was high in the neighbouring villages.

The living quarters of the native staff left much to be desired. Instructions have been given for the construction of living quarters, apart from the dispensary.

## NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Remarks of Patrol Report R 1 - 1951/52 cover the subject adequately.

Most of the gardens in the area were inspected. Those of TAVUILIU village showed little work being done by the male population. Coconut groves were overgrown and natives were set to cleaning them up. It was clear that the natives worked on the system "that which survives is bound to be ~~a~~ a strong plant". Certainly their gardens overgrown with weeds etc, indicated this.

The previous rapid increase of peanut crops under Mr. A. Hopper's encouragement has now lapsed. Mr. Hopper appears to be now directing his interests in other districts with the resultant collapse of his peanut project. In several of the villages the women are industriously growing small peanut crops which will bring them the necessary cash at the Rabaul Market.

## CENSUS

The census submitted for these villages in June 1952, gave a population of 2072. In fact the population was less. It is very difficult to carry out an accurate census once a year with the continual back and forth movement of the people. Each patrol finds duplicated names and I shall not be surprised if I have missed finding some. Approximately 10 natives had not been entered previously in the census. These natives had been absent from their village for many years, generally at the Mission schools.

The real increase of the population to 2160 is nearer the 100 mark than 88 as indicated by the difference between last year's and this year's figures.

Inter district migrations only are shown in the census figures according to instructions. However within the Sub-district 60 natives were recorded to have moved into or from this area.

## ROADS AND BRIDGES

The condition of the roads improved considerably during the patrol and it should be possible to maintain this standard by weekly Police patrols.

There has been discussions on the re-opening of the Artillery road which leads from TAVUILIU village over two miles of twists to the beach road near KERAVIA No. 1. The natives have for the second time cleared the road to the coast. Deep washaways will have to be filled up, the hill cut back to widen the road and culverts built before the road will be safe for jeeps or trucks. The gradient is very steep in places - I estimate it to be as much as 1 in 8 - so that maintenance work will be a continuous job. However with some overhead protection from trees and bamboo it should not be too great a task for the natives. The villages of TAVUILIU, MALMALEH and KERAVIA No. 2 as well as the VUNAKANU plantation would favour this road rather than the Burns or the inland Keravat road.

The inter village roads were satisfactory. There are no bridges in the area.

## MISSIONS

Methodists, Roman Catholics and S.D.I.s are intermingled in the villages. Rev. Fr. TALA frequently visits TAVUILIU to hold services. There is no evidence of inter denominational friction.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Generally the Officials are not carrying out their duties, being over-awed by more influential natives. Several Officials have been nominated as Councillors and have accepted the additional responsibilities. The Luluai of MALMALUAN VILLAGE, TARINDOR, however has refused together with many of the nominated Councillors to accept the position given them by the District Commissioner.

TOMANGE, Luluai of TINGINAGALIP village is the only Official to publicly declare his opposition to the TAVUILIU - NAVUNARAM area anti-Council group. He accompanied me for the major part of the patrol, helping with his knowledge of the area and occasionally acting as interpreter. Although his village was decidedly within the anti-Council group at the beginning of the patrol, a substantial swing away from it, was noticed later. TOMANGE was apparently regaining his authority.

*John E. Norton*  
( J.E. Norton )  
Patrol Officer.

## APPENDIX "A"

VILLAGE COUNCIL REFERENDUM

| Village           | For        |             | Against   |          | No Opinion |   | Total      |     | Remarks                 |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|-----------|----------|------------|---|------------|-----|-------------------------|
|                   | M          | F           | M         | F        | M          | F | M          | F   |                         |
| TAKAKEL           | 29<br>51   | 22          | 24        | 17<br>41 | -          | - | 53<br>92   | 39  | 56% in favou            |
| NAPAPAR<br>No. 1  | 23<br>49   | 26          | 24<br>45  | 21       | -          | - | 47<br>94   | 47  | 52% in fav.             |
| VUNAGOGO          | 26<br>61   | 35          | 12<br>18  | 6        | -          | - | 38<br>79   | 41  | 75% in fav.             |
| TINGINA-<br>GALIP | 13<br>28   | 15          | 44<br>81  | 37       | -          | - | 57<br>109  | 52  | 83% against             |
| NAVUNARAM         | 2<br>3     | 1           | 72<br>139 | 67       | -          | - | 74<br>142  | 68  | 98% against             |
| TAVUILIU          | 4<br>8     | 4           | 84<br>162 | 78       | -          | - | 88<br>170  | 82  | 96% against             |
| MALMALUAN         | -<br>-     | -           | 43<br>83  | 40       | -          | - | 43<br>83   | 40  | 100% against            |
| KERAVIA No. 3     | 2          | 2           | 29        | 29       | -          | - | 32         | 31  | 92% against             |
|                   |            |             |           | 58       |            |   |            | 63  |                         |
| TALAKUA           | 17<br>36   | 19          | -         | -        | -          | - | 17<br>46   | 19  | 100% against<br>in fav. |
| KERAVIA<br>No. 1  | 1<br>2     | 1           | 17<br>30  | 13       | -          | - | 18<br>32   | 14  | 94% against             |
| TOTALS            | 118<br>243 | 125,<br>657 | 349       | 308      | -          | - | 467<br>900 | 433 |                         |

Majority against the Introduction of Village Councils: 73%

( J.E. Norton )  
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "B"MEDICAL REPORT

A careful check was made on the health of all children in the area. The adults I did not inspect thoroughly. Generally health of the natives was not good when you take into account that there are two Medical Aid Posts in the area, each staffed with a Native Medical and a Hygiene Assistant. The patients recorded were as follows:

Yaws - 47, T.U. - 26, Finea - 30,  
 Scabies - 11, Sores - 33, Conjunctivitis - 6.  
 Four adult males were charged and convicted by Mr. Orken, A.D.O., for neglecting to provide medical attention for their charges.

The Aid Posts were in a state of disrepair and orders were given to rectify this. The N.M.A. and N.H.A. at TAVUILU Aid Post were doing a sound job, but the same could not be said of the N.M.A. at TAKAKEL Aid Post. This latter Aid Post built with an earthen floor was constructed of Kunai and split bamboo walls and roof. The store room and dispensary served also as sleeping quarters for the two natives, when they were there. There had been an altercation between them, so the Medical Assistant had not been reporting for work for six weeks before the arrival of the patrol. As a result many native children, sent along to be injected for Yaws, never received the treatment. This partly accounted for the advanced state of many of the Yaws cases. Even after my admonishment the N.M.A. reported for work, only on the two days when ~~XXXX~~ injections were to be given.

The position was most unsatisfactory. No living quarters for the medical staff, no gardens attached to the Aid Post, no wards to house the more seriously ill and only a small unhealthy hut which were used as the medical store and dispensary. I have not previously seen Aid Posts of such low standard. At the end of the patrol instructions were given to erect living quarters for the native staff, but it is not known whether any action has been taken by the natives.

*J.E. Norton*  
 J.E. Norton  
 Patrol Officer

12.

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G. CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 3420 Const MAKEN:

An experienced constable whose knowledge of the area assisted greatly. He was placed in charge of the native members of the patrol and proved satisfactory after the first week of his duties.

Reg. No. 5490 B Const KANKI:

At times over enthusiastic in his work and takes too much authority into his hands. He has been in the force for about six years and this experience places his value above the newly arrived constables from the Port Moresby Training Depot.

Reg. No. 6489 Const DUKUI:

Has had three years service and is keen on his work. At all times reliable and efficient, and smartly dressed.

REG. No. 7467 Const. NANUI:

A smartly dressed constable and a ~~cheerful~~ cheerful character on patrol. Very keen on his work, ~~but~~ lacks experience, but shall undoubtedly show great improvement with more field experience.

*John E. Norton*  
( J.E. Norton )  
Patrol Officer

*Polic*

SET Z SET X SET

30/3/1953

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30/1/1

RABAUL ... 30th March, 1953.

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT TAVUILLIU/NAVUNARAM GROUP -  
RABAUL SUB-DISTRICT - MR. J. NORTON PATROL OFFICER.

Original and copies of the above patrol report are forwarded, please.

The report covered the greater portion of a Tolai group that has shown opposition to the establishment of native local government. My report of 23rd February, 1953 gave details of the opposition encountered and since then Mr. Roberts has had an opportunity of studying the situation first hand. In the meantime, His Honour the Administrator has given a decision regarding the dissentient groups. The study of the opposition carried out by Mr. Norton is of interest although the report actually discloses no new facts. The reasons for the natives' opposition to village councils, if they do indeed exist, are obscure and vague. I have no doubt in my own mind that the real reason for the opposition is that certain men do not wish for any legal control whatsoever; they are afraid that their own illegal activities will then be disclosed and will cease. Mr. Norton's report confirms my own observations in that the opposition is not a solid bloc - already four villages are strongly in favour of the councils being established. The majority of the others are afraid of being victimised should they show a leaning towards the councils.

I note that Mr. Norton has changed my nominees for the proposed councils. I think this is an excellent idea.

REFERENDUM : The referendum as carried out by Mr. Norton shows that 657 persons were opposed to the establishment of councils, but it must be remembered that there are over 25,000 of the same tribe who have expressed themselves in favour of the councils. Nevertheless, it is noted that all natives entered their names in the tax book.

LAND WEALTH : Reference is made to page 6 of the report. It is worthy of note that there is one large area of land in the rich Vunakanau area which is at present not being put to any practical use. I refer to Vunakanau Plantation which is owned by the Catholic Mission. Evidently the Administration will have to persuade or force the owners of such properties to put the land to good use.

LAW AND ORDER : Reference is made to page 7 of the report. The "officials" referred to by Mr. Norton are in fact village officials.

EDUCATION : The attendance figures show that the great majority of children of school age are attending schools in the area.

...2...

...2/..

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : The relevant paragraph has been referred to the District Medical Officer for advice. It is noted that the village Aid Post at Takakel is not efficient. It will be appreciated, however, that the establishment of the aid post is still a novelty. It will be noted that the aid post is in an area not under control of the local government system; when these villages are proclaimed, the medical services will increase in efficiency as they have done in nearby council areas.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : Mr. Norton notes that at Tavuiliu village very little work is done by the male population. My recent inspection of the place showed that this is unfortunately a fact. The disgruntled Tavuiliu men are using their energies to oppose village councils - a change will be brought about shortly.

CENSUS : It is nine months since the census was checked. Since that time there have been 83 births as against 26 deaths; this is equivalent to 2.6% overall annual increase in nine months.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : It has been decided to reopen the Burma Road - it is probable the road will be sealed thus giving a shorter and better access to the Vunakanau plateau. The Artillery Road will be left for the time being. After the Burma Road is opened attention will be paid to it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : It is not surprising that the village officials i.e. luluais and tultuls, are not efficient in this area. They have been overwhelmed by the illegal activities of their fellow villagers. Again, the office of village officials is in a transient stage as local native government replaces them.

2. The report is extremely well written and shows great attention to detail on the part of Mr. Norton.

J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

ML.

| > F F Z S P S X Z T

30-13-130

The District Commissioner, (2)  
New Britain District,  
RABATL.

14th May, 1953

PATROL REPORT TAVUILIV-NAVUNARAM GROUP -  
YOUR 30/1/1 of 30/3/53

Receipt of the above-quoted Report and your comprehensive covering memorandum is acknowledged.

Mr. Norton has obtained a very good appreciation of the complexities of the situation in the area patrolled and has reported comprehensively and well.

Your covering comments have adequately dealt with most of the points raised and His Honour's decision in regard to minority groups should eventually result in the area coming into line with the remainder of the Kuanua group.

*M.M. Moller 25*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director

*Noted on Personal  
File L 9/5*

*R/A*

F F Z S T E S K E F

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1953.....

G.P., Patura-1047/P2.47

## Station Register

Area Patrolled TAVHILU - NAYUNARAKI